

FORM PTO-1390  
(REV. 9-2001)

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE

ATTORNEY'S DOCKET NUMBER

TRANSMITTAL LETTER TO THE UNITED STATES  
DESIGNATED/ELECTED OFFICE (DO/EO/US)  
CONCERNING A FILING UNDER 35 U.S.C. 371

REG 710-A-US

U.S. APPLICATION NO. (If known, see 37 CFR 1.5

NOT ~~IF KNOWN~~ 10/009852INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION NO.  
PCT/US00/14142INTERNATIONAL FILING DATE  
May 23, 2000PRIORITY DATE CLAIMED  
June 8, 1999TITLE OF INVENTION  
MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES  
AND METHODS OF MAKING AND USING THEREOF

APPLICANT(S) FOR DO/EO/US


Nicholas J. Papadopoulos, Samuel Davis, and George D. Yancopoulos

Applicant herewith submits to the United States Designated/Elected Office (DO/EO/US) the following items and other information:

1. ☒ This is a **FIRST** submission of items concerning a filing under 35 U.S.C. 371.
2. ☐ This is a **SECOND** or **SUBSEQUENT** submission of items concerning a filing under 35 U.S.C. 371.
3. ☒ This is an express request to begin national examination procedures (35 U.S.C. 371(f)). The submission must include items (5), (6), (9) and (21) indicated below.
4. ☐ The US has been elected by the expiration of 19 months from the priority date (Article 31).
5. ☒ A copy of the International Application as filed (35 U.S.C. 371(c)(2))
  - a. ☐ is attached hereto (required only if not communicated by the International Bureau).
  - b. ☐ has been communicated by the International Bureau.
  - c. ☒ is not required, as the application was filed in the United States Receiving Office (RO/US).
6. ☒ An English language translation of the International Application as filed (35 U.S.C. 371(c)(2)).
  - a. ☐ is attached hereto.
  - b. ☒ has been previously submitted under 35 U.S.C. 154(d)(4).
7. ☒ Amendments to the claims of the International Application under PCT Article 19 (35 U.S.C. 371(c)(3))
  - a. ☐ are attached hereto (required only if not communicated by the International Bureau).
  - b. ☐ have been communicated by the International Bureau.
  - c. ☐ have not been made; however, the time limit for making such amendments has NOT expired.
  - d. ☒ have not been made and will not be made.
8. ☐ An English language translation of the amendments to the claims under PCT Article 19 (35 U.S.C. 371 (c)(3)).
9. ☒ An oath or declaration of the inventor(s) (35 U.S.C. 371(c)(4)).
10. ☐ An English language translation of the annexes of the International Preliminary Examination Report under PCT Article 36 (35 U.S.C. 371(c)(5)).

Items 11 to 20 below concern document(s) or information included:

11. ☐ An Information Disclosure Statement under 37 CFR 1.97 and 1.98.
12. ☐ An assignment document for recording. A separate cover sheet in compliance with 37 CFR 3.28 and 3.31 is included.
13. ☒ A **FIRST** preliminary amendment.
14. ☐ A **SECOND** or **SUBSEQUENT** preliminary amendment.
15. ☐ A substitute specification.
16. ☐ A change of power of attorney and/or address letter.
17. ☒ A computer-readable form of the sequence listing in accordance with PCT Rule 13ter.2 and 35 U.S.C. 1.821 - 1.825.
18. ☐ A second copy of the published international application under 35 U.S.C. 154(d)(4).
19. ☐ A second copy of the English language translation of the international application under 35 U.S.C. 154(d)(4).
20. ☒ Other items or information: Express Mail Label No. ET712522493US dated December 6, 2001

U.S. APPLICATION NO. (if known, see 37 CFR 1.491) <b>10/009852</b> INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION NO. _____ Not Yet Known PCT/US99/14142				ATTORNEY'S DOCKET NUMBER <b>REG 710-A-US</b>	
21. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> The following fees are submitted: <b>BASIC NATIONAL FEE (37 CFR 1.492 (a) (1) - (5)):</b> Neither international preliminary examination fee (37 CFR 1.482) nor international search fee (37 CFR 1.445(a)(2)) paid to USPTO and International Search Report not prepared by the EPO or JPO. .... \$1040.00  International preliminary examination fee (37 CFR 1.482) not paid to USPTO but International Search Report prepared by the EPO or JPO ..... \$890.00  International preliminary examination fee (37 CFR 1.482) not paid to USPTO but international search fee (37 CFR 1.445(a)(2)) paid to USPTO ..... \$740.00  International preliminary examination fee (37 CFR 1.482) paid to USPTO but all claims did not satisfy provisions of PCT Article 33(1)-(4) ..... \$710.00  International preliminary examination fee (37 CFR 1.482) paid to USPTO and all claims satisfied provisions of PCT Article 33(1)-(4) ..... \$100.00 <b>ENTER APPROPRIATE BASIC FEE AMOUNT =</b>				<b>CALCULATIONS PTO USE ONLY</b>	
Surcharge of \$130.00 for furnishing the oath or declaration later than <input type="checkbox"/> 20 <input type="checkbox"/> 30 months from the earliest claimed priority date (37 CFR 1.492(e)).				\$ 740.00	
CLAIMS	NUMBER FILED	NUMBER EXTRA	RATE	\$	
Total claims	154 - 20 =	134	x \$18.00	\$ 2,412.	
Independent claims	5 - 3 =	2	x \$84.00	\$ 168.	
MULTIPLE DEPENDENT CLAIM(S) (if applicable)			+ \$280.00	\$ 280.	
<b>TOTAL OF ABOVE CALCULATIONS =</b>				\$ 3,600	
<input type="checkbox"/> Applicant claims small entity status. See 37 CFR 1.27. The fees indicated above are reduced by 1/2.				\$	
<b>SUBTOTAL =</b>				\$ 3,600.	
Processing fee of \$130.00 for furnishing the English translation later than <input type="checkbox"/> 20 <input type="checkbox"/> 30 months from the earliest claimed priority date (37 CFR 1.492(f)).				\$	
<b>TOTAL NATIONAL FEE =</b>				\$ 3,600.	
Fee for recording the enclosed assignment (37 CFR 1.21(h)). The assignment must be accompanied by an appropriate cover sheet (37 CFR 3.28, 3.31). \$40.00 per property +				\$	
<b>TOTAL FEES ENCLOSED =</b>				\$ 3,600.	
				Amount to be refunded:	\$
				charged:	\$
a. <input type="checkbox"/> A check in the amount of \$ _____ to cover the above fees is enclosed.  b. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Please charge my Deposit Account No. <u>18-0650</u> in the amount of \$ <u>3,600.</u> to cover the above fees. A duplicate copy of this sheet is enclosed.  c. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> The Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge any additional fees which may be required, or credit any overpayment to Deposit Account No. <u>18-0650</u> . A duplicate copy of this sheet is enclosed.  d. <input type="checkbox"/> Fees are to be charged to a credit card. <b>WARNING:</b> Information on this form may become public. <b>Credit card</b> <b>information should not be included on this form.</b> Provide credit card information and authorization on PTO-2038.					
<b>NOTE:</b> Where an appropriate time limit under 37 CFR 1.494 or 1.495 has not been met, a petition to revive (37 CFR 1.137 (a) or (b)) must be filed and granted to restore the application to pending status.					
SEND ALL CORRESPONDENCE TO:  Linda O. Palladino Patent Agent Regeneron Pharmaceuticals, Inc. 777 Old Saw Mill River Road Tarrytown, New York 10591					
<div style="display: inline-block; text-align: left;">             SIGNATURE            Linda O. Palladino            NAME            45,636            REGISTRATION NUMBER         </div>					

10/009852

JD13 Rec'd PCT/PTO 06 DEC 2001

Att. Docket No. REG 710-A-US

FIRST CLASS MAIL CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that this document is being deposited with the United States Postal Service on this date as first class mail addressed to: Commissioner for Patents, U.S. Patent and Trademark Office, Washington, D.C. 20231.

  
Linda O. Palladino

December 6, 2001  
Date

**IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE**

In re Application Of : Nicholas J. Papadopoulos, Samuel Davis, and George D. Yancopoulos

USPN : Not Yet Known

Filed : Filed Herewith

Int'l File No. : PCT/US00/14142

Int'l File Date : May 23, 2000

For : MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES AND METHODS OF MAKING AND USING THEREOF

December 6, 2001

Commissioner for Patents  
U.S. Patent and Trademark Office  
Washington, D.C. 20231

Att:

**PRELIMINARY AMENDMENT**

Sir:

This paper is submitted in connection with the above-identified application. Prior to examination of the application on the merits, please amend the specification as follows:

**In the Claims:**

Please replace Claim 9, starting on page 92, line 20, through page 93, line 10 with the following:

9. (Amended) An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

(a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS: 3 and 4);

(b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6);

(c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8);

(d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10);

(e) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12);

(f) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14);

(g) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16); and

(h) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c ),



(d), (e), (f), or (g) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having the biological activity of the modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.

Please replace Claim 22, starting on page 95, line 1, with the following:

22. (Amended) A fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D (SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2) or Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16), which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation.

Please replace Claim 49, starting on page 98, line 24, through page 99, line 8, with the following:

49. (Amended) An fusion polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of:

(a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS: 3 and 4);

(b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6);

(c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8);

(d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10);

(e) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

(f) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14); and

(g) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16).

**In the Specification:**

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 1, line 5, with the following:

The application claims priority of International Application No.

PCT/US00/14142, filed May 23, 2000, which claims priority of U.S.

Provisional Application No. 60/138,133, filed on June 8, 1999.

Throughout this application various publications are referenced. The disclosures of these publications in their entireties are hereby incorporated by reference into this application.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 11, line 15, through page 12, line 1, with the following:

Preferred embodiments include an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of (a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS; 3 and 4);

- (b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6);
- (c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8);
- (d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10);
- (e) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12);
- (f) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14);
- (g) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16); and
- (h) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), or (g) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having the biological activity of the modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 13, line 6, with the following:

Additional embodiments include a fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D (SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2) or Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16), which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation wherein the acetylation is accomplished with at least about a 100 fold molar excess of acetylation reagent or wherein

acetylation is accomplished with a molar excess of acetylation reagent ranging from at least about a 10 fold molar excess to about a 100 fold molar excess or wherein the pegylation is 10K or 20K PEG.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 15, line 19, with the following:

Preferred embodiments include a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS: 3 and 4); (b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6); (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8); (d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS 9 and 10); (e) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12); (f) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14) and (g) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 19, line 11, with the following:

**Figure 10A-10D (SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2).** Nucleic acid (SEQ ID NO: 1) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 2) of Flt1(1-3)-Fc.

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 19, line 16, with the following:

**Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS: 3 and 4).** Nucleic acid (SEQ ID NO: 3) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 4) of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 19, line 22, with the following:

**Figure 14A-14 C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6).** Nucleic acid (SEQ ID NO: 5) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 6) of Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 19, line 25, with the following:

**Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8).** Nucleic acid (SEQ ID NO: 7) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 8) of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 20, line 1 with the following:

**Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS. 9 and 10).** Nucleic acid (SEQ ID NO: 9) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 10) of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R→N</sub>)-Fc.

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 21, line 16, with the following:

**Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12).** Nucleotide (SEQ ID NO: 11) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 12) of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 21, line 19, with the following:

**Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14).** Nucleotide (SEQ ID NO: 13) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 14) of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 22, line 1, with the following:

**Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16).** Nucleotide (SEQ ID NO: 15) and deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 16) of the modified Flt1 receptor termed VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 25, line 18, with the following:

**Figure 36 (SEQ ID NO: 17).** Peptide mapping and glycosylation analysis. The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) were determined by a peptide mapping method. There are a total of ten cysteines in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a); six of them belong to the Fc region. Cys27 is disulfide bonded to Cys76. Cys121 is disulfide bonded to Cys 182. The first two cysteines in the Fc region (Cys211 and Cys214) form an intermolecular disulfide bond with the same two cysteines in another Fc chain. However, it can not be determined whether disulfide bonding is occurring between same cysteines (Cys211 to Cys211, for example) or between Cys211 and Cys214. Cys216 is disulfide bonded to Cys306. Cys 352 is disulfide bonded to Cys410. Please replace the paragraph starting on page 49, line 25, through page 51, line 12, with the following:

Based on the observation that acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, which has a pI below 6, has much better pharmacokinetics than the highly positive unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (pI > 9.3), it was asked whether the difference in pharmacokinetics could be attributed to the net charge of the protein, which made it stick to negatively charged extracellular matrix components, or whether there were perhaps specific locations on the surface of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein that constituted specific binding sites for extracellular matrix components. For example, many proteins are known to have heparin binding sites, often consisting of a cluster of basic residues. Sometimes these residues are found in a cluster on the primary sequence of the protein; some of the literature has identified "consensus

sequences" for such heparin binding sites (see for example Hileman, et al., 1998, Bioessays 20(2):156-67). In other cases, the known crystal structure of a protein reveals a cluster of positively charged residues on the surface of a protein, but the residues come from different regions of the primary sequence and are only brought together when the protein folds into its tertiary structure. Thus it is difficult to deduce whether an isolated amino acid residue forms part of a cluster of basic residues on the surface of the protein. However, if there is a cluster of positively charged amino acid residues in the primary sequence, it is not unreasonable to surmise that the residues are spatially close to one another and might therefore be part of an extracellular matrix component binding site. Flt1 receptor has been studied extensively and various domains have been described (see for example Tanaka et al., 1997, Jpn. J. Cancer Res 88:867-876). Referring to the nucleic acid and amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D (SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2) of this application, one can identify the signal sequence for secretion which is located at the beginning of the sequence and extends to the glycine coded for by nucleotides 76-78. The mature protein begins with Ser-Lys-Leu-Lys (SEQ ID NO: 35), starting at nucleotide 79 of the nucleic acid sequence. Flt1 Ig domain 1 extends from nucleotide 79 to 393, ending with the amino acids Ser-Asp-Thr. Flt1 Ig domain 2 extends from nucleotide 394 to 687 (encoding Gly-Arg-Pro to Asn-Thr-Ile), and Flt1 Ig domain 3 extends from nucleotides 688 to 996 (encoding Ile-Asp-Val to Asp-Lys-Ala). There is a bridging amino acid sequence, Gly-Pro-Gly, encoded by nucleotides 997-1005, followed by the nucleotide sequence



encoding human Fc (nucleotides 1006-1701 or amino acids Glu-Pro-Lys to Pro-Gly-Lys-stop).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 51, line 14, through page 52, line 16, with the following:

A more detailed analysis of the Flt1 amino acid sequence reveals that there is a cluster, namely, amino acid residues 272-281 (KNKRASVRR [SEQ ID NO: 36]) of Figure 10A-10D (SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2), in which 6 out of 10 amino acid residues are basic. This sequence is located in Flt1 Ig domain 3 of the receptor (see Figure 11), which is not itself essential for binding of VEGF ligand, but which confers a higher affinity binding to ligand. An alignment of the sequence of Ig domain 3 with that of Ig domain 2 reveals that in this region, there is very poor alignment between the two Ig domains, and that there are about 10 additional amino acids in Ig domain 3. An analysis of the hydrophilicity profiles (MacVector computer software) of these two domains clearly indicates the presence of a hydrophilic region in the protein (Figure 12A-12B). These observations raised the possibility that the actual three dimensional conformation of Flt1 Ig domain 3 allowed for some type of protrusion that is not in Flt1 Ig domain 2. To test this hypothesis, the 10 additional amino acids were deleted and the resulting protein was tested to see whether the deletion would affect the pharmacokinetics favorably without seriously compromising the affinity of the receptor for VEGF. This DNA construct, which was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc., Cambridge, MA), is referred to as Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc. The Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct was derived from Flt1(1-3)-Fc by deletion of nucleotides 814-843 (set forth in Figure 10A-10D [SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2]), which deletes the highly basic 10-amino acid residue sequence Lys-Asn-Lys-Arg-Ala-Ser-Val-Arg-Arg-Arg (SEQ ID NO: 32) from Flt1 Ig domain 3.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 52, line 18, with the following:

The final DNA construct was sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 13A-13D (SEQ ID NOS: 3 and 4).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 53, line 4, with the following:

A second deletion mutant construct, designated Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, was derived from the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct by deletion of Flt1 Ig domain 1 encoded by nucleotides 79-393 (see Figure 10A-10D [SEQ ID

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

NOS: 1 and 2]); for convenience, nucleotides 73-78 (TCA GGT) were changed to TCC GGA. This introduced a restriction site (BspE1) without altering the associated amino acid sequence, Ser-Gly. This DNA construct, which was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc., Cambridge, MA), was also sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 14A-14C (SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 53, line 23, through page 54, line 4, with the following:

A third deletion mutate construct, designated Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc, was constructed the same way as the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct, except that Flt1 Ig domain 3 was left intact (the basic region amino acids were not deleted). The construct was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques and the final construct was sequence-verified as described *supra*. The sequence of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc is set forth in Figure 15A-15C (SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 54, line 9, with the following:

A final construct was made in which a N-glycosylation site was introduced into the middle of the basic region of Flt1 Ig domain 3. This construct was designated Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc and was made by changing nucleotides 824-825 from GA to AC, consequently changing the coded Arg residue (AGA) into an Asn residue (AAC) (see Figure 10A-10D [SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2]). The resulting amino acid sequence is therefore changed from Arg-Ala-Ser to Asn-Ala-Ser, which matches the canonical signal (Asn-Xxx-Ser/Thr) for the addition of a N-glycosylation site at the Asn residue. The sequence of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 16A-16D (SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 60, line 4, with the following:

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGTAGAGATG-3'  
[SEQ ID NO: 18])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 60, line 6, with the

3': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.as(TTCCTGGGCAACAGCTGGATATCTATGATTGTA  
TTGGT [SEQ ID NO: 19])

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 60, line 8, with the following:

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction enzyme site upstream of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence GRPFVEM (SEQ ID NO: 20) (corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 21A-21C [SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]). The 3' primer encodes the reverse complement of the 3' end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the 5' beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, with the fusion point defined as TIID (SEQ ID NO: 37) of Flt1 (corresponding to amino acids 123-126 of Figure 21A-21C [SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]) and continuing into VVLS (SEQ ID NO: 38) (corresponding to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 21A-21C [SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]) of Flk1.

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 60, line 20, with the following:

5': Flt1D2-Flk1D3.s (5'-ACAATCATAGATGTGGTTCTGAGTCCGTCTCATG  
G-3' [SEQ ID NO: 21])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 60, line 23, with the following:

3': Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (5'-GATAATGCCCGGGCCCTTTTCATGGACCCTGAC  
AAATG-3' [SEQ ID NO: 22])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 61, line 1, with the following:

The 5' amplification primer encodes the end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the end of Flk1 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VRVHEK (SEQ ID NO: 23) (corresponding to amino acids 223-228 of Figure 21A-21C [SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]), followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for the restriction enzyme Srf1, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 229-231 of Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 61, line 10, with the following:

After a round of PCR amplification to produce the individual domains, the products were combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR with the primers bsp/flt1D2 and Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (described *supra*) to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 614bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/ $\Delta$ B2.Fc, to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.FlklD3.Fc. The nucleotide sequence of the Flt1D2-FlklD3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 702bp fragment was transferred into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)B2-FcΔC1(a) to produce the plasmid pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a). The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 21A-21C [SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12].

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 62, line 13, with the following:

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGTAGAGATG-3'  
[SEQ ID NO: 24])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 62, line 15, with the following:

3': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.as(TTCCTGGGCAACAGCTGGATATCTATGATTGTA  
TTGGT [SEQ ID NO: 25])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 62, line 18, with the following:

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction site upstream of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence GRPFVEM (SEQ ID NO: 20) (corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 22A-22C [SEQ ID

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

NOS: 13 and 14]). The 3' amplification primer encodes the reverse complement of the end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, with the fusion point defined as TIID (SEQ ID NO: 37) of Flt1 (corresponding to amino acids 123-126 of Figure 22A-22C [SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14]) and continuing into IQLL (SEQ ID NO: 26) of VEGFR3 (corresponding to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 22A-22C [SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14]).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 63, line 5, with the following:

5': R3D3.s (ATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAGCTGCTGGTA [SEQ ID NO: 27])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 63, line 7, with the following:

3': R3D3.as (ATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGTGCTCTCCCGAAATCG [SEQ ID NO: 28])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 63, line 16, with the following:

5': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.s

(TCATAGATATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAG [SEQ ID NO: 29])



Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 63, line 19, with the following:

3': VEGFR3D3/srf.as

(GATAATGCCCGGGCCATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGT [SEQ ID NO: 30])

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 63, line 22, through page 64, line 4, with the following:

The 5' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning (5' end) of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VIVHEN (SEQ ID NO: 31) (corresponding to amino acids 221-226 of Figure 22A-22C [SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14]), followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for Srf1, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 227-229 of Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 64, line 6, with the following:

After one round (for Flt1 Ig domain 2) or two rounds (for Flt4 Ig domain 3) of PCR to produce the individual Ig domains, the PCR products were

combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR amplification with the amplification primers bsp/flt1D2 and VEGFR3D3/srf.as described *supra*, to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 625bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/Flt1ΔB2.Fc (described *supra*), to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc. The sequence of the Flt1D2-VEGFR3D3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 693bp fragment was subcloned into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)ΔB2-FcΔC1(a) to produce the plasmid designated pFlt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). The complete DNA deduced amino acid sequence of the Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 22A-22C (SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 67, line 7, with the following:

The pVEGFR1R2.FcΔC1(a) expression plasmid was constructed by insertion of DNA encoding amino acids SDT (corresponding to amino acids 27-29 of Figure 24A-24C [SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16]) between Flt1d2-Flk1d3-FcΔC1(a) amino acids 26 and 27 of Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12) (GG) and removal of DNA encoding amino acids GPG corresponding to amino acids 229-231 of Figure 21A-21C (SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12). The SDT amino acid sequence is native to the Flt1 receptor and

was added back in to decrease the likelihood of heterogeneous N-terminal processing. The GPG (bridging sequence) was removed so that the Flt1 and Flk1 Ig domains were fused directly to one another. The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the pVEGFR1R2.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 24A-24C (SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 80, line 22, through page 81, line 6, with the following:

The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.FlklD3.FcΔC1(a) were determined by a peptide mapping method. In this method, the protein was first cleaved with trypsin. Tryptic fragments were analyzed and identified by HPLC coupled with mass spectrometry, in addition to an N-terminal sequencing technique. Reduction of the tryptic digest was employed to help identify disulfide-bond-containing fragments. Treatment of the tryptic digest with PNGase F (Glyko, Novato, CA) was employed to help identify fragments with N-linked glycosylation sites. The results are summarized in the accompanying Figure 36 (SEQ ID NO: 17).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 81, line 20, through page 82, line 2, with the following:

There are five possible N-linked glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.FlklD3.FcΔC1(a). All five of them are found to be glycosylated to varying degrees. Complete glycosylation was observed at Asn33 (amino

acid sequence NIT), Asn193 (amino acid sequence NST), and Asn282 (amino acid sequence NST). In addition, partial glycosylation is observed on Asn65 and Asn120. Sites of glycosylation are highlighted by underline in the Figure 36 (SEQ ID NO: 17).

Please replace the paragraph starting on page 89, line 13, with the following:

10pM of VEGF165 was incubated overnight at room temperature with modified Flt1 receptor variants ranging from 160pM to 0.1pM. The modified Flt1 receptor variants used in this experiment were Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), transiently expressed Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), transiently expressed Flt1D2VEGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a), Flt1-(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc, Flt1(1-3<sub>R->C</sub>)-Fc and Tie2-Fc. Flt1(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc is a modified version of Flt1(1-3)-Fc in which the highly basic amino acid sequence KNKRASVRRR (SEQ ID NO: 32) is replaced by NASVNGSR (SEQ ID NO: 33), resulting in the incorporation of two new glycosylation sites and a net reduction of five positive charges, both with the purpose of reducing the unfavorable effects of this sequence on PK. Flt1(1-3<sub>R->C</sub>)-Fc is a modification in which a single arginine (R) residue within the same basic amino acid sequence is changed to a cysteine (C) (KNKRASVRRR (SEQ ID NO: 32) -> KNKCASVRRR [SEQ ID NO: 34]) to allow for pegylation at that residue, which could then shield the basic region from exerting its unfavorable effects on PK. After incubation the solution was transferred to a plate containing a capture antibody for VEGF165 (R&D). The amount of free

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

VEGF165 was then determined using an antibody to report free VEGF165. This showed that the modified Flt1 receptor variant with the highest affinity for VEGF165 (determined as the lowest amount of free VEGF165) was Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), followed by Flt1(1-3)-Fc and Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and then by Flt1(1-3<sub>R→C</sub>)-Fc, Flt1(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc and Flt1D2VEFGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a). Tie2Fc has no affinity for VEGF165.

### **REMARKS**

This Preliminary Amendment is made merely to insert the priority data and to add the sequence identifiers to the specification.

Applicants submit herewith as Exhibit A: Marked-Up Versions of pages 1, 11, 13, 15, 19, 20, 21, 22, 25, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 80, 81, 82, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 98, and 99; Exhibit B: Sequence Listings in paper and computer readable forms.

I hereby state that the content of the paper readable and computer readable copy of the Sequence Listing submitted herewith and referred to herein in accordance with 37 C.F.R. § 1.821(g), contain no new subject matter.

Applicants direct the subject Sequence Listings submitted herewith be added to the specification.

Att. Docket No.: REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Preliminary Amendment

No fee is deemed necessary for filing this paper. However, if any fees are deemed necessary, the Commissioner is hereby authorized to charge any such fees required by this paper to Deposit Account No. 18-0650.

Respectfully submitted,



Gail M. Kempler  
Reg. No. 32,143  
Joseph M. Sorrentino  
Reg. No. 32,598  
Attorneys for Applicants  
Linda O. Palladino  
Reg. No. 45,636  
Patent Agent for Applicants  
Regeneron Pharmaceuticals, Inc.  
777 Old Saw Mill River Road  
Tarrytown, New York 10591  
(914) 345-7400

REG 710-A-US

**MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED  
PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES AND METHODS OF MAKING AND  
USING THEREOF**

*This application claims priority of International Application No. PCT/US00/14142 filed, May 23, 2000, which*

5 The application claims priority of U.S. Provisional Application No.

60/138,133, filed on June 8, 1999. Throughout this application various publications are referenced. The disclosures of these publications in their entireties are hereby incorporated by reference into this application.

10

**INTRODUCTION**

The field of this invention is modified polypeptides with improved pharmacokinetics. Specifically, the field of this invention relates to  
15 Flt1 receptor polypeptides that have been modified in such a way as to improve their pharmacokinetic profile. The field of this invention also relates to methods of making and using the modified polypeptides including but not limited to using the modified polypeptides to decrease or inhibit plasma leakage and/or vascular permeability in a mammal.

20

**BACKGROUND**

The ability of polypeptide ligands to bind to cells and thereby elicit a phenotypic response such as cell growth, survival, cell product  
25 secretion, or differentiation is often mediated through transmembrane receptors on the cells. The extracellular domain of such receptors (i.e. that portion of the receptor that is displayed on the surface of the cell) is generally the most distinctive portion of the molecule, as it provides the protein with its ligand binding characteristic. Binding of a ligand

## MARKED-UP VERSION

In still another preferred embodiment, the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

In a preferred embodiment of the invention, the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.

In another embodiment, the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

Preferred embodiments include an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

- (a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D; (SEQ ID NOS: 3 AND 4)
- (b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C; (SEQ ID NOS: 5 AND 6)
- (c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C; (SEQ ID NOS: 7 AND 8)
- (d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D; (SEQ ID NOS: 9 AND 10)
- (e) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C; (SEQ ID NOS: 11 AND 12)
- (f) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C; (SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14)
- (g) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C; and (SEQ ID NOS: 15 AND 16)
- (h) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), or (g) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having



## MARKED-UP VERSION

Another embodiment of the invention is a method of producing a fusion polypeptide which comprises growing cells of the host-vector system under conditions permitting production of the fusion polypeptide and recovering the fusion polypeptide so produced.

5

Additional embodiments include a fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2)</sup> or Figure 24A-24C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16)</sup>, which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation wherein the acetylation is accomplished with at least about a 100 fold molar excess of acetylation reagent or wherein acetylation is accomplished with a molar excess of acetylation reagent ranging from at least about a 10 fold molar excess to about a 100 fold molar excess or wherein the pegylation is 10K or 20K PEG.

10

15

A preferred embodiment includes a method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal the fusion polypeptide described above, including embodiments wherein the mammal is a human, the fusion polypeptide is acetylated or the fusion polypeptide is pegylated.

20

A further embodiment is a fusion polypeptide which specifically binds the VEGF receptor ligand VEGF.

25

A preferred embodiment of the invention is a method of blocking blood vessel growth in a human comprising administering an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide described above.

## MARKED-UP VERSION

Still another embodiment of the fusion polypeptide is one in which the second VEGF receptor is Flt4.

Preferred embodiments include a fusion polypeptide wherein amino acid  
5 sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF  
receptor is upstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the  
extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor and a fusion  
polypeptide wherein the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the  
10 extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the  
amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the  
second VEGF receptor.

In yet another embodiment, the fusion polypeptide multimerizing  
component comprises an immunoglobulin domain including an  
15 embodiment wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the  
group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the  
light chain of IgG.

Preferred embodiments include a fusion polypeptide comprising an  
20 amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino  
acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (a) the amino acid  
sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 3 AND 4)</sup>; (b) the amino acid sequence set  
forth in Figure 14A-14C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 5 AND 6)</sup>; (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure  
15A-15C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 7 AND 8)</sup>; (d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 9 AND 10)</sup>; (e)  
25 the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 AND 12)</sup>; (f) the amino acid  
sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14)</sup>; and (g) the amino acid sequence  
set forth in Figure 24A-24C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 15 AND 16)</sup>.

unmodified, 10, 20 and 40 fold excess samples and 2 mice for 60 and 100 fold excess samples). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days and 3 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc. The  $T_{max}$  for all of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins tested was at the 6 hour time point but the  $C_{max}$  was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc: 0.06 $\mu$ g/ml; 10 fold excess sample: - 0.7 $\mu$ g/ml, 20 fold excess sample - 2 $\mu$ g/ml, 40 fold excess sample - 4 $\mu$ g/ml, 60 fold excess sample - 2 $\mu$ g/ml, 100 fold excess sample - 1 $\mu$ g/ml.

**Figure 10A-10D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Flt1(1-3)-Fc.

**Figure 11.** Schematic diagram of the structure of Flt1.

**Figure 12A and 12B.** Hydrophilicity analysis of the amino acid sequences of Ig domain 2 and Ig domain 3 of Flt1.

**Figure 13A-13D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut1: Flt1(1-3 $_{\Delta B}$ )-Fc.

**Figure 14A-14 C.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut2: Flt1(2-3 $_{\Delta B}$ )-Fc.

**Figure 15A-15C.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc.

(SEQ ID NO: 9 and 10) (SEQ ID NO: 9) (SEQ ID NO: 10)

**Figure 16A-16D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc.

**Figure 17.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, basic region deletion mutant Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and Flt1(1-3)<sub>R->N</sub> mutant proteins in a Biacore-based assay. At the sub-stoichiometric ratio (0.25 µg/ml Flt1(1-3)-Fc of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified samples vs. 01. µg/ml VEGF), there is insufficient Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein to block binding of VEGF to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc immobilized on the Biacore chip. At 0.5 µg/ml of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins, the stoichiometric ratio approximates 1:1 and there is an increased ability to block VEGF binding to the Biacore chip. At 1.0 µg/ml of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins, which is approximately a 10:1 stoichiometric ratio, the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are able to block binding of VEGF to the Biacore chip, but they are not equivalent. Unmodified, acetylated, and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc are essentially equal in their ability to block VEGF binding, whereas Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc is somewhat less efficient at blocking binding

**Figure 18.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins to Matrigel® coated plates. Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein binds avidly to these wells, the Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc protein binds somewhat more weakly, the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein binds more weakly still, and the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein shows the best profile, binding more weakly than any of the other mutant proteins. The Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc

# MARKED-UP VERSION

glycosylation mutant protein shows only marginal benefit on the Matrigel assay.

**Figure 19.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins in an ELISA-based assay. At the concentrations tested, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins bind VEGF similarly.

**Figure 20.** Pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins. the Cmax for these reagents was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 0.15μg/ml; 40 fold molar excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 1.5μg/ml; and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc - 0.7μg/ml.

**Figure 21A-21C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a).

**Figure 22A-22C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a).

**Figure 23.** Extracellular Matrix (ECM) Assay. The results of this assay demonstrate that the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) proteins are considerably less sticky to the ECM as compared to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.

(SEQ ID NO: 15 and 16) (SEQ ID NO: 15) (SEQ ID NO: 16)  
**Figure 24A-24C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed VEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a).

**Figure 25A-25C.** Phosphorylation assay. At a 1.5 molar excess of

either Flt1(1-3)-Fc , Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) or transient

Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) there is complete blockage of receptor

stimulation by these three modified Flt1 receptors as compared to control media challenge. In contrast, transient

Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) does not show significant blockage at this

10 molar excess, as compared with VEGF positive control challenge.

Similar results are seen in Figure 25B, where the modified Flt

receptors are in a 3-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand. In Figure

25C, where the modified Flt1 receptors are in a 6-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand, transient Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) can now be shown

15 to be partially blocking VEGF165-induced stimulation of cell-surface receptors.

**Figure 26A-26B.** Phosphorylation assay. Detection by Western blot of tyrosine phosphorylated VEGFR2(Flk1) by VEGF165 ligand stimulation

20 shows that cell-surface receptors are not phosphorylated by challenge samples which have VEGF165 preincubated with 1 and 2 fold molar

excess (Figure 26A) or 3 and 4 fold molar excess (Figure 26B) of either

transient Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a), stable Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a), or transient VEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). At all modified Flt1 receptor

concentrations tested there is complete binding of VEGF165 ligand

25

## MARKED-UP VERSION

**Figure 33, Figure 34 and Figure 35.** Size Exclusion

Chromatography (SEC) with On-Line Light Scattering. Size exclusion chromatography column with a MiniDawn on-line light scattering detector (Wyatt Technology, Santa Barbara, California) and refractive index (RI) detectors (Shimadzu, Kyoto, Japan) was used to determine the molecular weight (MW) of the receptor-ligand complex. As shown in Figure 33, the elution profile shows two peaks. Peak #1 represents the receptor-ligand complex and peak #2 represents the unbound VEGF165. MW was calculated from LS and RI signals. The same procedure was used to determine MW of the individual components of the receptor-ligand complex. The results of these determinations are as follows: MW of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex at the peak position is 157 300 (Figure 33), the MW of VEGF165 at the peak position is 44 390 (Figure 34) and the MW of R1R2 at the peak is 113 300 (Figure 35).

(SEQ ID NO:17)

**Figure 36.** Peptide mapping and glycosylation analysis. The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) were determined by a peptide mapping method. There are a total of ten cysteines in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a); six of them belong to the Fc region. Cys27 is disulfide bonded to Cys76. Cys121 is disulfide bonded to Cys 182. The first two cysteines in the Fc region (Cys211 and Cys214) form an intermolecular disulfide bond with the same two cysteines in another Fc chain. However, it can not be determined

**(d.) Pharmacokinetic analysis of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc**

*In vivo* experiments were designed to assess the pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. Balb/c mice (23-28g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified or 10, 20, 40, 60 and 100 fold molar excess samples of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (3 mice for unmodified, 10, 20 and 40 fold molar excess samples and 2 mice for 60 and 100 fold molar excess samples). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days and 3 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (described *supra*). Figure 9 details the results of this study. The T<sub>max</sub> for all of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins tested was at the 6 hour time point but the C<sub>max</sub> was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc: 0.06µg/ml; 10 fold molar excess sample: - 0.7µg/ml, 20 fold molar excess sample - 2µg/ml, 40 fold molar excess sample - 4µg/ml, 60 fold molar excess sample - 2µg/ml, 100 fold molar excess sample - 1µg/ml. This results demonstrates that acetylation or pegylation of Flt1(1-3)-Fc significantly improves its pharmacokinetic profile.

**Example 11: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc basic region deletion mutant designated Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.**

Based on the observation that acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, which has a pI



## MARKED-UP VERSION

below 6, has much better pharmacokinetics than the highly positive unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (pI > 9.3), it was asked whether the difference in pharmacokinetics could be attributed to the net charge of the protein, which made it stick to negatively charged extracellular matrix components, or whether there were perhaps specific locations on the surface of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein that constituted specific binding sites for extracellular matrix components. For example, many proteins are known to have heparin binding sites, often consisting of a cluster of basic residues. Sometimes these residues are found in a cluster on the primary sequence of the protein; some of the literature has identified "consensus sequences" for such heparin binding sites (see for example Hileman, et al., 1998, Bioessays 20(2):156-67). In other cases, the known crystal structure of a protein reveals a cluster of positively charged residues on the surface of a protein, but the residues come from different regions of the primary sequence and are only brought together when the protein folds into its tertiary structure. Thus it is difficult to deduce whether an isolated amino acid residue forms part of a cluster of basic residues on the surface of the protein. However, if there is a cluster of positively charged amino acid residues in the primary sequence, it is not unreasonable to surmise that the residues are spatially close to one another and might therefore be part of an extracellular matrix component binding site. Flt1 receptor has been studied extensively and various domains have been described (see for example Tanaka et al., 1997, Jpn. J. Cancer Res 88:867-876). Referring to the nucleic acid and amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D<sup>1</sup>

(SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2)

## MARKED-UP VERSION

of this application, one can identify the signal sequence for secretion which is located at the beginning of the sequence and extends to the glycine coded for by nucleotides 76-78. The mature protein begins with Ser-Lys-Leu-Lys<sup>(SEQ ID NO. 35)</sup>, starting at nucleotide 79 of the nucleic acid

5 sequence. Flt1 Ig domain 1 extends from nucleotide 79 to 393, ending with the amino acids Ser-Asp-Thr. Flt1 Ig domain 2 extends from nucleotide 394 to 687 (encoding Gly-Arg-Pro to Asn-Thr-Ile), and Flt1 Ig domain 3 extends from nucleotides 688 to 996 (encoding Ile-Asp-Val to Asp-Lys-Ala). There is a bridging amino acid sequence, Gly-Pro-Gly,  
10 encoded by nucleotides 997-1005, followed by the nucleotide sequence encoding human Fc (nucleotides 1006-1701 or amino acids Glu-Pro-Lys to Pro-Gly-Lys-stop).

A more detailed analysis of the Flt1 amino acid sequence reveals that  
15 there is a cluster, namely, amino acid residues 272-281 (KNKRASVRR)<sup>(SEQ ID NO. 36)</sup>  
<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2)</sup> of Figure 10A-10D, in which 6 out of 10 amino acid residues are basic. This sequence is located in Flt1 Ig domain 3 of the receptor (see Figure 11), which is not itself essential for binding of VEGF ligand, but which confers a higher affinity binding to ligand. An alignment of the  
20 sequence of Ig domain 3 with that of Ig domain 2 reveals that in this region, there is very poor alignment between the two Ig domains, and that there are about 10 additional amino acids in Ig domain 3. An analysis of the hydrophilicity profiles (MacVector computer software) of these two domains clearly indicates the presence of a hydrophilic  
25 region in the protein (Figure 12A-12B). These observations raised the

## MARKED-UP VERSION

possibility that the actual three dimensional conformation of Flt1 Ig domain 3 allowed for some type of protrusion that is not in Flt1 Ig domain 2. To test this hypothesis, the 10 additional amino acids were deleted and the resulting protein was tested to see whether the

5 deletion would affect the pharmacokinetics favorably without seriously compromising the affinity of the receptor for VEGF. This DNA construct, which was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular  
10 Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc., Cambridge, MA), is referred to as Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc. The Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct was derived from Flt1(1-3)-Fc by deletion of  
(SEQ ID NOS. 1 AND 2)  
nucleotides 814-843 (set forth in Figure 10A-10D), which deletes the  
15 highly basic 10-amino acid residue sequence Lys-Asn-Lys-Arg-Ala-  
(SEQ ID NO. 32)  
Ser-Val-Arg-Arg-Arg<sup>1</sup> from Flt1 Ig domain 3.

The final DNA construct was sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied  
20 Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-  
(SEQ ID NOS. 3 AND 4)  
Fc is set forth in Figure 13A-13D.

## MARKED-UP VERSION

### Example 12: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc basic region

#### deletion mutant designated Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.

A second deletion mutant construct, designated Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc,

- 5 was derived from the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct by deletion of Flt1  
(SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2)  
Ig domain 1 encoded by nucleotides 79-393 (see Figure 10A-10D); for  
convenience, nucleotides 73-78 (TCA GGT) were changed to TCC GGA.  
This introduced a restriction site (BspE1) without altering the  
associated amino acid sequence, Ser-Gly. This DNA construct, which  
10 was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g.,  
Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring  
Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (Eds.  
Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the  
mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc.,  
15 Cambridge, MA), was also sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA  
sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied  
Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-  
(SEQ ID NOS: 5 and 6)  
Fc is set forth in Figure 14A-14C.

### 20 Example 13: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc deletion mutant designated Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc.

A third deletion mutant construct, designated Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc, was  
constructed the same way as the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct,

- 25 except that Flt1 Ig domain 3 was left intact (the basic region amino

## MARKED-UP VERSION

acids were not deleted). The construct was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques and the final construct was sequence-verified as described *supra*. The sequence of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc is set forth in Figure 15A-15C. <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8)</sup>

5

**Example 14: Construction of Flt(1-3)-Fc basic region N-glycosylation mutant designated Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc.**

A final construct was made in which a N-glycosylation site was introduced into the middle of the basic region of Flt1 Ig domain 3. This construct was designated Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc and was made by changing nucleotides 824-825 from GA to AC, consequently changing the coded Arg residue (AGA) into an Asn residue (AAC) (see Figure 10A-10D). <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 1 and 2)</sup> The resulting amino acid sequence is therefore changed from Arg-Ala-Ser to Asn-Ala-Ser, which matches the canonical signal (Asn-Xxx-Ser/Thr) for the addition of a N-glycosylation site at the Asn residue. The sequence of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 16A-16D. <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10)</sup>

**Example 15: Characterization of acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc mutants.**

**(a.) Binding to extracellular matrix components**

To determine whether the three modified proteins were more or less

# MARKED-UP VERSION

single fragment. For Ig domain 2 of Flt1, the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

[SEQ ID NO: 18]

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTTCGTAGAGATG-3')

5

[SEQ ID NO: 19]

3': Flt1D2-Flk1D3.as (5'-CGGACTCAGAACCACATCTATGATTGTATTGGT-3')

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction enzyme site upstream of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence

(SEQ ID NO: 20)

[SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]

10 GRPFVEM (corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 21A-21C). The

3' primer encodes the reverse complement of the 3' end of Flt1 Ig

domain 2 fused directly to the 5' beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, with

(SEQ ID NO: 37)

the fusion point defined as TIID of Flt1 (corresponding to amino acids

[SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]

(SEQ ID NO: 38)

123-126 of Figure 21A-21C) and continuing into VVLS (corresponding

[SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]

15 to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 21A-21C) of Flk1.

For Ig domain 3 of Flk1, the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

20 5': Flt1D2-Flk1D3.s (5'-ACAATCATAGATGTGGTTCTGAGTCCGTCTCATG  
G-3') [SEQ ID NO: 21]

3': Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (5'-GATAATGCCCGGGCCCTTTTCATGGACCCTGAC  
AAATG-3') [SEQ ID NO: 22]

25

## MARKED-UP VERSION

The 5' amplification primer encodes the end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the end of Flk1 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VRVHEK<sup>(SEQ ID NO. 23)</sup> (corresponding to amino acids 223-228 of Figure 21A-21C)<sup>[SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12]</sup>, followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for the restriction enzyme Srf1, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 229-231 of Figure 21A-21C.<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)</sup>

After a round of PCR amplification to produce the individual domains, the products were combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR with the primers bsp/flt1D2 and Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (described *supra*) to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 614bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/ΔB2.Fc, to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc. The nucleotide sequence of the Flt1D2-Flk1D3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 702bp fragment was transferred into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)B2-FcΔC1(a) to produce the plasmid pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a). The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 21A-21C.<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)</sup>

# MARKED-UP VERSION

## (b) Construction of the expression plasmid

### pFlt1D2VEGFR3D3FcΔC1(a)

The expression plasmid pMT21.Flt1(1-3).Fc (6519bp) encodes ampicillin resistance and an Fc-tagged version of Ig domains 1-3 of human Flt1 receptor. This plasmid was used to produce a DNA fragment containing Ig domain 2 of Flt1 by PCR. RNA from the cell line HEL921.7 was used to produce Ig domain 3 of Flk1, using standard RT-PCR methodology. A further round of PCR amplification was used to achieve fusion of the two Ig domains into a single fused fragment. For Ig domain 2 of Flt1, the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGTAGAGATG-3')<sup>[SEQ ID NO: 24]</sup>

3': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.as(TTCCTGGGCAACAGCTGGATATCTATGATTGTA  
TTGGT)<sup>[SEQ ID NO: 25]</sup>

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction site upstream of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence GRPFVEM<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 20)</sup>

(corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 22A-22C)<sup>[SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14]</sup>. The 3'

amplification primer encodes the reverse complement of the end of Flt1

Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, with the fusion point defined as TIID<sup>37</sup> of Flt1<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 37)</sup>

(corresponding to amino acids 123-126 of Figure 22A-22C)<sup>[SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14]</sup> and continuing into IQLL<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 26)</sup> of VEGFR3

(corresponding to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 22A-22C)<sup>[SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14]</sup>.



## MARKED-UP VERSION

For Ig domain 3 of VEGFR3, the 5' and 3' primers used for RT-PCR were as follows:

5 5': R3D3.s (ATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAGCTGCTGGTA)<sup>↑</sup> [SEQ ID NO: 27]

3': R3D3.as (ATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGTGCTCTCCCGAAATCG)<sup>↑</sup> [SEQ ID NO: 28]

Both the 5' and 3' amplification primers match the sequence of VEGFR3.

10 The 296bp amplification product of this RT-PCR reaction was isolated by standard techniques and subjected to a second round of PCR to add suitable sequences to allow for fusion of the Flt1D2 with the Flk1D3 domains and fusion of the Flk1D3 and Fc domains via a GPG bridge (see below). The amplification primers were as follows:

15 5': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.s [SEQ ID NO: 29]  
(TCATAGATATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAG)<sup>↑</sup>

3': VEGFR3D3/srf.as [SEQ ID NO: 30]  
20 (GATAATGCCCGGGCCATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGT)<sup>↑</sup>

The 5' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning (5' end) of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VIVHEN<sup>↑</sup> (corresponding [SEQ ID NO: 31])

25

## MARKED-UP VERSION

[SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14]

to amino acids 221-226 of Figure 22A-22C), followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for Srf1, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 227-229 of Figure 22A-22C.<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14)</sup>

5

After one round (for Flt1 Ig domain 2) or two rounds (for Flt4 Ig domain 3) of PCR to produce the individual Ig domains, the PCR products were combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR

amplification with the amplification primers bsp/flt1D2 and

10 VEGFR3D3/srf.as described *supra*, to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 625bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/Flt1ΔB2.Fc (described *supra*), to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc.

15 The sequence of the Flt1D2-VEGFR3D3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 693bp fragment was subcloned into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)ΔB2-FcΔC1(a) to produce the plasmid designated

20 pFlt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). The complete DNA deduced amino acid sequence of the Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 22A-22C.<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14)</sup>

cells. The supernatant was decanted into sterile 1L bottles and purification of the expressed protein was performed as described *infra*.

**Example 20: Construction pVEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) expression**

**5 vector**

The pVEGFR1R2.FcΔC1(a) expression plasmid was constructed by insertion of DNA encoding amino acids SDT (corresponding to amino acids 27-29 of Figure 24A-24C<sup>[SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16]</sup>) between Flt1d2-Flk1d3-FcΔC1(a)<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)</sup> amino acids 26 and 27 of Figure 21A-21C<sup>(GG)</sup> and removal of DNA encoding amino acids GPG corresponding to amino acids 229-231 of Figure 21A-21C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)</sup>. The SDT amino acid sequence is native to the Flt1 receptor and was added back in to decrease the likelihood of heterogeneous N-terminal processing. The GPG (bridging sequence) was removed so that the Flt1 and Flk1 Ig domains were fused directly to one another. The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the pVEGFR1R2.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 24A-24C<sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16)</sup>.

**Example 21: Cell Culture Process Used to Produce Modified**

**20 Flt1 Receptors**

**(a) Cell Culture Process Used to Produce**

**Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)**

25 The process for production of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) protein using the

(Pharmacia) equilibrated in PBS buffer and eluted with the same buffer at flow rate 0.5 ml/min. at room temperature. As shown in Figure 33, the elution profile shows two peaks. Peak #1 represents the receptor-ligand complex and peak #2 represents the unbound VEGF165. MW was calculated from LS and RI signals. The same procedure was used to determine MW of the individual components of the receptor-ligand complex. The results of these determinations are as follows: MW of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex at the peak position is 157 300 (Figure 33), the MW of VEGF165 at the peak position is 44 390 (Figure 34) and the MW of R1R2 at the peak is 113 300 (Figure 35).

These data indicated that the stoichiometry of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF complex is 1:1 as its corresponds to the sum of molecular weights for Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGF165.

Importantly, this method conclusively proved that the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex was indeed composed of only one molecule of VEGF165 ligand and only one molecule of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a).

## **Example 28: Peptide Mapping of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)**

The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) were determined by a peptide mapping method.

In this method, the protein was first cleaved with trypsin. Tryptic

fragments were analyzed and identified by HPLC coupled with mass

spectrometry, in addition to an N-terminal sequencing technique.

Reduction of the tryptic digest was employed to help identify disulfide-bond-containing fragments. Treatment of the tryptic digest with PNGase F (Glyko, Novato, CA) was employed to help identify

- 5 fragments with N-linked glycosylation sites. The results are summarized in the accompanying Figure 36.<sup>1</sup> (SEQ ID NO. 17)

There are a total of ten cysteines in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a); six of them belong to the Fc region. Cys27 has been confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys76. Cys121 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys 10 182. The first two cysteines in the Fc region (Cys211 and Cys214) form an intermolecular disulfide bond with the same two cysteines in another Fc chain. However, because these two cysteines can not be separated enzymatically from each other, it can not be determined 15 whether disulfide bonding is occurring between same cysteines (Cys211 to Cys211, for example) or between Cys211 and Cys214. Cys216 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys306. Cys 352 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys410.

- 20 There are five possible N-linked glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a). All five of them are found to be glycosylated to varying degrees. Complete glycosylation was observed at Asn33 (amino acid sequence NIT), Asn193 (amino acid sequence NST), and Asn282 (amino acid sequence NST). In addition, partial glycosylation is

observed on Asn65 and Asn120. Sites of glycosylation are highlighted by underline in the Figure 36.<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 17)</sup>

**Example 29: Pharmacokinetic Analysis of Modified Flt**

**5 Receptors**

**(a) Pharmacokinetic analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),**

**Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)**

10 Balb/c mice (25-30g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), CHO stably expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), and CHO transiently expressed VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24hrs, 2 days, 3 days and 6 days after injection. The sera were assayed  
15 in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The ELISA involves coating an ELISA plate with VEGF165, binding the detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) and reporting with an anti-Fc antibody linked to horse radish peroxidase. The results  
20 of this experiments are shown in Figure 37. The  $T_{max}$  for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was at 6 hrs while the  $T_{max}$  for the transient and stable Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and the transient VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) was 24hrs. The  $C_{max}$  for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was 8μg/ml. For both transients (Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)) the  $C_{max}$

**Example 33: Pharmacokinetic Analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and Pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc**

Flt1(1-3)-Fc was PEGylated with either 10kD PEG or 20kD PEG and tested in balb/c mice for their pharmacokinetic profile. Both PEGylated forms of Flt1(1-3)-Fc were found to have much better PK profiles than Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), with the T<sub>max</sub> occurring at 24 hrs. for the PEGylated molecules as opposed to 6 hrs. for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40).

**Example 34: VEGF165 ELISA to Test Affinity of Modified Flt1 Receptor Variants**

10pM of VEGF165 was incubated overnight at room temperature with modified Flt1 receptor variants ranging from 160pM to 0.1pM. The modified Flt1 receptor variants used in this experiment were Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), transiently expressed

Flt1D2FIk1D3.FcΔC1(a), transiently expressed Flt1D2VEFGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a), Flt1-(1-3)<sub>NAS</sub>-Fc, Flt1(1-3)<sub>R->C</sub>-Fc and Tie2-Fc. Flt1(1-3

<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc is a modified version of Flt1(1-3)-Fc in which the highly basic amino acid sequence KNKRASVRRR<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 33)</sup> is replaced by NASVNGSR<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 33)</sup>, resulting

in the incorporation of two new glycosylation sites and a net reduction of five positive charges, both with the purpose of reducing the unfavorable effects of this sequence on PK. Flt1(1-3)<sub>R->C</sub>-Fc is a modification in which a single arginine (R) residue within the same

basic amino acid sequence is changed to a cysteine (C) (KNKRASVRRR<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 33)</sup> → NASVNGSR<sup>(SEQ ID NO: 33)</sup>)

[SEQ ID NO. 34]

KNKCASVRRR) to allow for pegylation at that residue, which could then shield the basic region from exerting its unfavorable effects on PK.

After incubation the solution was transferred to a plate containing a capture antibody for VEGF165 (R&D). The amount of free VEGF165 was

5 then determined using an antibody to report free VEGF165. This showed that the modified Flt1 receptor variant with the highest affinity for VEGF165 (determined as the lowest amount of free VEGF165) was Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), followed by Flt1(1-3)-Fc and Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and then by Flt1(1-3<sub>R→C</sub>)-Fc, Flt1(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc and

10 Flt1D2VEFGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a). Tie2Fc has no affinity for VEGF165.



5. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

6. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

7. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.

8. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

(AMENDED)

9. ^ An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

(a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D; (SEQ ID NOS. 3 and 4)

(b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C; (SEQ ID NOS. 5 and 6)

- (c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C;<sup>7</sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 7 and 8)  
 (d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D;<sup>9</sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 9 and 10)  
 (e) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C;<sup>11</sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 and 12)  
 (f) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C;<sup>13</sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 13 and 14)  
 (g) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C;<sup>15</sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 15 and 16) and

(h) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), or (g) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having the biological activity of the modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.

10. A fusion polypeptide encoded by the isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, 2, 3, 4 or 9.

11. A composition capable of binding a VEGF molecule to form a nonfunctional complex comprising a multimer of the fusion polypeptide of claim 10.

12. The composition of claim 11, wherein the multimer is a dimer.

13. The composition of claim 12 and a carrier.

14. A vector which comprises the nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, 2, 3, 4 or 9.

# MARKED-UP VERSION

(AMENDED)

22. A fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D <sup>(SEQ ID NOS 1 and 2)</sup> or Figure 24A-24C <sup>(SEQ ID NOS 15 AND 16)</sup>, which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation.

5 23. The fusion polypeptide of claim 22 wherein the modification is acetylation.

24. The fusion polypeptide of claim 22 wherein the modification is pegylation.

10

25. The fusion polypeptide of claim 23 wherein the acetylation is accomplished with at least about a 100 fold molar excess of acetylation reagent.

15

26. The fusion polypeptide of claim 23 wherein acetylation is accomplished with a molar excess of acetylation reagent ranging from at least about a 10 fold molar excess to about a 100 fold molar excess.

20

27. The fusion polypeptide of claim 24 wherein the pegylation is 10K or 20K PEG.

28. A method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal fusion polypeptide of claim 10.

25

## MARKED-UP VERSION

43. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41 wherein the second VEGF receptor is Flk1.

44. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41 wherein the second VEGF  
5 receptor is Flt4.

45. The fusion polypeptide claim 41, wherein amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular  
10 domain of the second VEGF receptor.

46. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of  
15 the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

47. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.

20 48. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

(Amended)

49. <sup>^</sup>An fusion polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence of a  
25 modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence selected from

# MARKED-UP VERSION

the group consisting of:

- 5
- (a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 3 AND 4)</sup>
  - (b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 5 AND 6)</sup>
  - (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 7 AND 8)</sup>
  - (d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 9 AND 10)</sup>
  - (e) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 11 AND 12)</sup>
  - (f) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C; <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 13 AND 14)</sup> and
  - (g) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C. <sup>(SEQ ID NOS: 15 AND 16)</sup>

10 50. A method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal fusion polypeptide of claim 41, 42, 43, 44 or 49.

15 51. A method of inhibiting VEGF receptor ligand activity in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide of claim 41, 42, 43, 44 or 49.

MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED  
PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES

5 The application claims priority of U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/138,133, filed on June 8, 1999. Throughout this application various publications are referenced. The disclosures of these publications in their entireties are hereby incorporated by reference into this application.

10

**INTRODUCTION**

15

The field of this invention is modified polypeptides with improved pharmacokinetics. Specifically, the field of this invention relates to Flt1 receptor polypeptides that have been modified in such a way as to improve their pharmacokinetic profile. The field of this invention also relates to methods of making and using the modified polypeptides including but not limited to using the modified polypeptides to decrease or inhibit plasma leakage and/or vascular permeability in a mammal.

20

**BACKGROUND**

25

The ability of polypeptide ligands to bind to cells and thereby elicit a phenotypic response such as cell growth, survival, cell product secretion, or differentiation is often mediated through transmembrane receptors on the cells. The extracellular domain of such receptors (i.e. that portion of the receptor that is displayed on the surface of the cell) is generally the most distinctive portion of the molecule, as it provides the protein with its ligand binding characteristic. Binding of a ligand

to the extracellular domain generally results in signal transduction which transmits a biological signal to intracellular targets. Often, this signal transduction acts via a catalytic intracellular domain. The particular array of sequence motifs of this catalytic intracellular domain determines its access to potential kinase substrates (Mohammadi, et al., 1990, Mol. Cell. Biol. 11:5068-5078; Fantl, et al., 1992, Cell 69:413-413). Examples of receptors that transduce signals via catalytic intracellular domains include the receptor tyrosine kinases (RTKs) such as the Trk family of receptors which are generally limited to cells of the nervous system, the cytokine family of receptors including the tripartate CNTF receptor complex (Stahl & Yancopoulos, 1994, J. Neurobio. 25:1454-1466) which is also generally limited to the cells of the nervous system, G-protein coupled receptors such as the  $\beta_2$ -adrenergic receptor found on, for instance, cardiac muscle cells, and the multimeric IgE high affinity receptor Fc $\epsilon$ RI which is localized, for the most part, on mast cells and basophils (Sutton & Gould, 1993, Nature 366:421-428).

All receptors identified so far appear to undergo dimerization, multimerization, or some related conformational change following ligand binding (Schlessinger, J., 1988, Trend Biochem. Sci. 13:443-447; Ullrich & Schlessinger, 1990, Cell 61:203-212; Schlessinger & Ullrich, 1992, Neuron 9:383-391) and molecular interactions between dimerizing intracellular domains lead to activation of catalytic function. In some instances, such as platelet-derived growth factor (PDGF), the ligand is a dimer that binds two receptor molecules (Hart, et al., 1988, Science, 240:1529-1531; Heldin, 1989, J. Biol. Chem. 264:8905-8912) while, for example, in the case of epidermal growth

factor (EGF), the ligand is a monomer (Weber, et al., 1984, J. Biol. Chem. 259:14631-14636). In the case of the FcεRI receptor, the ligand, IgE, exists bound to FcεRI in a monomeric fashion and only becomes activated when antigen binds to the IgE/FcεRI complex and cross-links adjacent IgE molecules (Sutton & Gould, 1993, Nature 366:421-428).

Often, the tissue distribution of a particular receptor within higher organisms provides insight into the biological function of the receptor. The RTKs for some growth and differentiation factors, such as fibroblast growth factor (FGF), are widely expressed and therefore appear to play some general role in tissue growth and maintenance. Members of the Trk RTK family (Glass & Yancopoulos, 1993, Trends in Cell Biol. 3:262-268) of receptors are more generally limited to cells of the nervous system, and the Nerve Growth Factor family consisting of nerve growth factor (NGF), brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF), neurotrophin-3 (NT-3) and neurotrophin-4/5 (NT-4/5), which bind the Trk RTK family receptors, promote the differentiation of diverse groups of neurons in the brain and periphery (Lindsay, R. M, 1993, in Neurotrophic Factors, S.E. Loughlin & J.H. Fallon, eds., pp. 257-284, San Diego, CA, Academic Press). FcεRI is localized to a very limited number of types of cells such as mast cells and basophils. Mast cells derive from bone marrow pluripotent hematopoietic stem cell lineage, but complete their maturation in the tissue following migration from the blood stream (See Janeway & Travers, 1996, in Immunobiology, 2d. Edition, M. Robertson & E. Lawrence, eds., pp. 1:3-1:4, Current Biology Ltd., London, UK, Publisher) and are involved in the allergic response.



Many studies have demonstrated that the extracellular domain of a receptor provides the specific ligand binding characteristic.

Furthermore, the cellular environment in which a receptor is expressed may influence the biological response exhibited upon binding of a ligand to the receptor. For example, when a neuronal cell expressing a Trk receptor is exposed to a neurotrophin which binds to that receptor, neuronal survival and differentiation results. When the same receptor is expressed by a fibroblast, exposure to the neurotrophin results in proliferation of the fibroblast (Glass, et al., 1991, Cell 66:405-413).

A class of cell-derived dimeric mitogens with selectivity for vascular endothelial cells has been identified and designated vascular endothelial cell growth factor (VEGF). VEGF has been purified from conditioned growth media of rat glioma cells [Conn et al., (1990), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A., 87, pp 2628-2632]; and conditioned growth media of bovine pituitary follicle stellate cells [Ferrara and Henzel, (1989), Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm., 161, pp. 851-858; Gozpadorowicz et al., (1989), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A., 86, pp. 7311-7315] and conditioned growth medium from human U937 cells [Connolly, D. T. et al. (1989), Science, 246, pp. 1309-1312]. VEGF is a dimer with an apparent molecular mass of about 46 kDa with each subunit having an apparent molecular mass of about 23 kDa. VEGF has some structural similarities to platelet derived growth factor (PDGF), which is a mitogen for connective tissue cells but not mitogenic for vascular endothelial cells from large vessels.

The membrane-bound tyrosine kinase receptor, known as Flt, was shown to be a VEGF receptor [DeVries, C. et al., (1992), Science, 255, pp.989-

991]. The Flt receptor specifically binds VEGF which induces mitogenesis. Another form of the VEGF receptor, designated KDR, is also known to bind VEGF and induce mitogenesis. The partial cDNA sequence and nearly full length protein sequence of KDR is known as well [Terman, B. I. et al., (1991) Oncogene 6, pp. 1677-1683; Terman, B. I. et al., (1992) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm. 187, pp. 1579-1586].

Persistent angiogenesis may cause or exacerbate certain diseases such as psoriasis, rheumatoid arthritis, hemangiomas, angiofibromas, diabetic retinopathy and neovascular glaucoma. An inhibitor of VEGF activity would be useful as a treatment for such diseases and other VEGF-induced pathological angiogenesis and vascular permeability conditions, such as tumor vascularization. The present invention relates to a VEGF inhibitor that is based on the VEGF receptor Flt1.

Plasma leakage, a key component of inflammation, occurs in a distinct subset of microvessels. In particular, in most organs plasma leakage occurs specifically in the venules. Unlike arterioles and capillaries, venules become leaky in response to numerous inflammatory mediators including histamine, bradykinin, and serotonin. One characteristic of inflammation is the plasma leakage that results from intercellular gaps that form in the endothelium of venules. Most experimental models of inflammation indicate that these intercellular gaps occur between the endothelial cells of postcapillary and collecting venules (Baluk, P., et al., Am. J. Pathol. 1998 152:1463-76). It has been shown that certain lectins may be used to reveal features of focal sites of plasma leakage, endothelial gaps, and finger-like processes at endothelial cell borders in inflamed venules (Thurston, G., et al., Am. J.

Physiol, 1996, 271: H2547-62). In particular, plant lectins have been used to visualize morphological changes at endothelial cell borders in inflamed venules of, for example, the rat trachea. Lectins, such as conconavalin A and ricin, that bind focally to inflamed venules reveal regions of the subendothelial vessel wall exposed by gaps that correspond to sites of plasma leakage (Thurston, G., et al., Am J Physiol, 1996, 271: H2547-62).

The properties of the microvessels are dynamic. Chronic inflammatory diseases, for example, are associated with microvascular remodeling, including angiogenesis and microvessel enlargement. Microvessels can also remodel by acquiring abnormal phenotypic properties. In a murine model of chronic airway inflammation, airway capillaries acquire properties of venules, including widened vessel diameter, increased immunoreactivity for von Willebrand factor, and increased immunoreactivity for P-selectin. In addition, these remodeled vessels leak in response to inflammatory mediators, whereas vessels in the same position in the airways of normal mice do not.

Certain substances have been shown to decrease or inhibit vascular permeability and/or plasma leakage. For example, mystixins are synthetic polypeptides that have been reported to inhibit plasma leakage without blocking endothelial gap formation (Baluk, P., et al., J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther., 1998, 284: 693-9). Also, the beta 2-adrenergic receptor agonist formoterol reduces microvascular leakage by inhibiting endothelial gap formation (Baluk, P. and McDonald, D.M., Am. J. Physiol., 1994, 266:L461-8).

The angiopoietins and members of the vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) family are the only growth factors thought to be largely specific for vascular endothelial cells. Targeted gene inactivation studies in mice have shown that VEGF is necessary for the early stages of vascular development and that Ang-1 is required for later stages of vascular remodeling.

US Patent No. 6,011,003, issued January 4, 2000, in the name of Metris Therapeutics Limited, discloses an altered, soluble form of FLT polypeptide being capable of binding to VEGF and thereby exerting an inhibitory effect thereon, the polypeptide comprising five or fewer complete immunoglobulin domains.

US Patent No. 5,712,380, issued January 27, 1998 and assigned to Merck & Co., discloses vascular endothelial cell growth factor (VEGF) inhibitors that are naturally occurring or recombinantly engineered soluble forms with or without a C-terminal transmembrane region of the receptor for VEGF.

Also assigned to Merck & Co. is PCT Publication No. WO 98/13071, published April 2, 1998, which discloses gene therapy methodology for inhibition of primary tumor growth and metastasis by gene transfer of a nucleotide sequence encoding a soluble receptor protein which binds to VEGF.

PCT Publication No. WO 97/44453, published November 27, 1997, in the name of Genentech, Inc., discloses novel chimeric VEGF receptor proteins comprising amino acid sequences derived from the vascular

endothelial growth factor (VEGF) receptors Flt1 and KDR, including the murine homologue to the human KDR receptor FLK1, wherein said chimeric VEGF receptor proteins bind to VEGF and antagonize the endothelial cell proliferative and angiogenic activity thereof.

5

PCT Publication No. WO 97/13787, published April 17, 1997, in the name of Toa Gosei Co., LTD., discloses a low molecular weight VEGF inhibitor usable in the treatment of diseases accompanied by neovascularization such as solid tumors. A polypeptide containing the first immunoglobulin-like domain and the second immunoglobulin-like domain in the extracellular region of a VEGF receptor FLT but not containing the sixth immunoglobulin-like domain and the seventh immunoglobulin-like domain thereof shows a VEGF inhibitory activity.

10

Sharifi, J. et al., 1998, The Quarterly Jour. of Nucl. Med. 42:242-249, disclose that because monoclonal antibodies (MAbs) are basic, positively charged proteins, and mammalian cells are negatively charged, the electrostatic interactions between the two can create higher levels of background binding resulting in low tumor to normal organ ratios. To overcome this effect, the investigators attempted to improve MAb clearance by using various methods such as secondary agents as well as chemical and charge modifications of the MAb itself.

20

Jensen-Pippo, et al., 1996, Pharmaceutical Research 13:102-107, disclose that pegylation of a therapeutic protein, recombinant human granulocyte colony stimulating factor (PEG-G-CSF), results in an increase in stability and in retention of *in vivo* bioactivity when administered by the intraduodenal route.

25

Tsutsumi, *et al.*, 1997, Thromb Haemost. 77:168-73, disclose experiments wherein the *in vivo* thrombopoietic activity of polyethylene glycol-modified interleukin-6 (MPEG-IL-6), in which 54% of the 14 lysine amino groups of IL-6 were coupled with PEG, was compared to that of native IL-6.

Yang, *et al.*, 1995, Cancer 76:687-94, disclose that conjugation of polyethylene glycol to recombinant human interleukin-2 (IL-2) results in a compound, polyethylene glycol-modified IL-2 (PEG-IL-2) that retains the *in vitro* and *in vivo* activity of IL-2, but exhibits a markedly prolonged circulating half-life.

R. Duncan and F. Spreafico, Clin. Pharmacokinet. 27: 290-306, 296 (1994) review efforts to improve the plasma half-life of asparaginase by conjugating polyethylene glycol.

PCT International Publication No. WO 99/03996 published January 28, 1999 in the name of Regeneron Pharmaceuticals, Inc. and The Regents of The University of California describes modified human noggin polypeptides having deletions of regions of basic amino acids. The modified human noggin polypeptides are described as retaining biological activity while having reduced affinity for heparin and superior pharmacokinetics in animal sera as compared to the unmodified human noggin.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention is directed to VEGF antagonists with improved pharmacokinetic properties. A preferred embodiment is an isolated

5 nucleic acid molecule encoding a fusion polypeptide capable of binding a VEGF polypeptide comprising (a) a nucleotide sequence encoding a VEGF receptor component operatively linked to (b) a nucleotide sequence encoding a multimerizing component, wherein the VEGF receptor component is the only VEGF receptor component of the fusion  
10 polypeptide and wherein the nucleotide sequence of (a) consists essentially of a nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of a first VEGF receptor and a nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of a second VEGF receptor.

15 In a further embodiment, the isolated nucleic acid of the first VEGF receptor is Flt1.

In a further embodiment, the isolated nucleic acid of the second VEGF  
20 receptor is Flk1.

In yet another embodiment, the isolated nucleic acid of the second VEGF receptor is Flt4.

25 In another preferred embodiment, the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

In still another preferred embodiment, the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

In a preferred embodiment of the invention, the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.

10 In another embodiment, the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

Preferred embodiments include an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

- (a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D;
- 20 (b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C;
- (c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C;
- (d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D;
- (e) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C;
- (f) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C;
- 25 (g) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C; and
- (h) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), or (g) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having



the biological activity of the modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.

In a further embodiment of the invention, a fusion polypeptide is encoded by the isolated nucleic acid molecules described above.

5

A preferred embodiment is a composition capable of binding a VEGF molecule to form a nonfunctional complex comprising a multimer of the fusion polypeptide.

10 Also preferred is a composition wherein the multimer is a dimer.

In yet another embodiment, the composition is in a carrier.

15 Another embodiment is a vector which comprises the nucleic acid molecules described above, including an expression vector comprising a the nucleic acid molecules described wherein the nucleic acid molecule is operatively linked to an expression control sequence.

20 Other included embodiments are a host-vector system for the production of a fusion polypeptide which comprises the expression vector, in a suitable host cell; the host-vector system wherein the suitable host cell is a bacterial cell, yeast cell, insect cell, or mammalian cell; the host-vector system wherein the suitable host cell is E. Coli; the host-vector system wherein the suitable host cell is a  
25 COS cell; the host-vector system wherein the suitable host cell is a CHO cell.

Another embodiment of the invention is a method of producing a fusion polypeptide which comprises growing cells of the host-vector system under conditions permitting production of the fusion polypeptide and recovering the fusion polypeptide so produced.

5

Additional embodiments include a fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D or Figure 24A-24C, which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation wherein the acetylation is accomplished with at least about a 100 fold molar excess of acetylation reagent or wherein acetylation is accomplished with a molar excess of acetylation reagent ranging from at least about a 10 fold molar excess to about a 100 fold molar excess or wherein the pegylation is 10K or 20K PEG.

10

A preferred embodiment includes a method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal the fusion polypeptide described above, including embodiments wherein the mammal is a human, the fusion polypeptide is acetylated or the fusion polypeptide is pegylated.

15  
20

A further embodiments is a fusion polypeptide which specifically binds the VEGF receptor ligand VEGF.

25

A preferred embodiment of the invention is a method of blocking blood vessel growth in a human comprising administering an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide described above.

Also preferred is a method of inhibiting VEGF receptor ligand activity in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide described above.

- 5 Preferred embodiments of these methods are wherein the mammal is a human.

Further embodiments of the methods of the invention include attenuation or prevention of tumor growth in a human; attenuation or prevention of edema in a human, especially wherein the edema is brain edema; attenuation or prevention of ascites formation in a human, especially wherein the ascites is ovarian cancer-associated ascites.

Preferred embodiments of the invention include a fusion polypeptide capable of binding a VEGF polypeptide comprising (a) a VEGF receptor component operatively linked to (b) a multimerizing component, wherein the VEGF receptor component is the only VEGF receptor component in the fusion polypeptide and consists essentially of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of a first VEGF receptor and the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of a second VEGF receptor.

In a further embodiment of the fusion polypeptide, the first VEGF receptor is Flt1.

In yet a further embodiment of the fusion polypeptide, the second VEGF receptor is Flk1.

Still another embodiment of the fusion polypeptide is one in which the second VEGF receptor is Flt4.

Preferred embodiments include a fusion polypeptide wherein amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor and a fusion polypeptide wherein the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

In yet another embodiment, the fusion polypeptide multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain including an embodiment wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

Preferred embodiments include a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of (a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D; (b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C; (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C; (d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D; (e) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C; (f) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C; and (g) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C.

Another preferred embodiment is a method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal the fusion polypeptide described above.

- 5 An alternative preferred embodiment is a method of inhibiting VEGF receptor ligand activity in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide described above.

### **BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGURES**

10

**Figure 1.** IEF gel analysis of unmodified and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins. Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein is unable to enter the gel due to its >9.3 pI, whereas acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc is able to enter the gel and equilibrate at pI 5.2.

15

**Figure 2.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins to Matrigel® coated plates. Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins binds extensive to extracellular matrix components in Matrigel®, whereas acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc does not bind.

20

**Figure 3.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc in a Biacore-based assay. Acetylated (columns 13-16), pegylated (columns 17-20), and heparin-treated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (columns 21-24) are each able to completely compete with the Biacore chip-bound Flt1(1-3)-Fc for VEGF binding as compared to control (columns 1-4) and irrelevant protein (columns 5-8). Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (columns 5-6) appears to only partially compete with Biacore chip-bound Flt1(1-3)-Fc for VEGF binding.

25

However, washing the bound samples with 0.5M NaCl (columns 7-8) results in a binding profile similar to the modified forms of Flt1(1-3)-Fc, indicating that the unmodified protein is exhibiting non-specific binding to the chip that can be eliminated by the salt wash.

5

**Figure 4.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc to VEGF in an ELISA-based assay. Both pegylated and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins bind to VEGF with affinities approaching that of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc.

10

**Figure 5.** Pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc. Balb/c mice (23-28g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified, acetylated, or pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc. The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days, and 3 days after injection of protein and the sera were assayed in a standard ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. The  $T_{max}$  for all of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins was between the 6 hour and 24 hour time points. The  $C_{max}$  for the different proteins was as follows: Unmodified: 0.06  $\mu$ g/ml - 0.15  $\mu$ g/ml; acetylated: 1.5  $\mu$ g/ml - 4.0  $\mu$ g/ml; and pegylated: approximately 5  $\mu$ g/ml.

15

20

25

**Figure 6A-6B.** IEF gel analysis of unmodified and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins. Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein is unable to enter the gel due to its >9.3 pI, whereas most of the step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc samples (30-100 fold excess samples) were able to migrate into the gel and equilibrate at pIs ranging between 4.55 - 8.43, depending on the degree of acetylation.

**Figure 7.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins to Matrigel® coated plates. As with the irrelevant control protein, rTie2-Fc, step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (20 and 30 fold excess samples) does not exhibit any binding to the Matrigel coated plate, whereas the non-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein exhibits significant binding. The 10 fold excess sample shows reduced binding, but the degree of acetylation is not enough to completely block binding to extracellular matrix components.

**Figure 8.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc in a Biacore-based assay. At a sub-stoichiometric ratio (0.5 µg/ml of either unmodified Flt1(1-3) or step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc vs. 0.2 µg/ml VEGF), there is not enough Flt1(1-3)-Fc (either unmodified or step-acetylated) in the solution to completely bind the VEGF. At 1.0 µg/ml, which approximates a 1:1 stoichiometric ratio, the both unmodified and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc are better able to compete for VEGF binding, but there is still insufficient Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein (either unmodified or step-acetylated) to completely saturate the available VEGF. However, at 5.0 µg/ml, which is several times greater than a 1:1 stoichiometric ratio, both the Flt1(1-3)-Fc and the step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are able to saturate the VEGF, regardless of the degree of acetylation.

**Figure 9.** Pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc. Balb/c mice (23-28g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified or 10, 20, 40, 60 and 100 fold excess samples of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (3 mice for

unmodified, 10, 20 and 40 fold excess samples and 2 mice for 60 and 100 fold excess samples). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days and 3 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc. The  $T_{max}$  for all of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins tested was at the 6 hour time point but the  $C_{max}$  was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc: 0.06 $\mu$ g/ml; 10 fold excess sample: - 0.7 $\mu$ g/ml, 20 fold excess sample - 2 $\mu$ g/ml, 40 fold excess sample - 4 $\mu$ g/ml, 60 fold excess sample - 2 $\mu$ g/ml, 100 fold excess sample - 1 $\mu$ g/ml.

**Figure 10A-10D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Flt1(1-3)-Fc.

**Figure 11.** Schematic diagram of the structure of Flt1.

**Figure 12A and 12B.** Hydrophilicity analysis of the amino acid sequences of Ig domain 2 and Ig domain 3 of Flt1.

**Figure 13A-13D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut1: Flt1(1-3 $_{\Delta B}$ )-Fc.

**Figure 14A-14 C.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut2: Flt1(2-3 $_{\Delta B}$ )-Fc.

**Figure 15A-15C.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc.



**Figure 16A-16D.** Nucleic acid and deduced amino acid sequence of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc.

**Figure 17.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, basic region deletion mutant Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and Flt1(1-3)<sub>R->N</sub> mutant proteins in a Biacore-based assay. At the sub-stoichiometric ratio (0.25 µg/ml Flt1(1-3)-Fc of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified samples vs. 01. µg/ml VEGF), there is insufficient Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein to block binding of VEGF to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc immobilized on the Biacore chip. At 0.5 µg/ml of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins, the stoichiometric ratio approximates 1:1 and there is an increased ability to block VEGF binding to the Biacore chip. At 1.0 µg/ml of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins, which is approximately a 10:1 stoichiometric ratio, the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are able to block binding of VEGF to the Biacore chip, but they are not equivalent. Unmodified, acetylated, and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc are essentially equal in their ability to block VEGF binding, whereas Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc is somewhat less efficient at blocking binding

**Figure 18.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins to Matrigel® coated plates. Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein binds avidly to these wells, the Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc protein binds somewhat more weakly, the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein binds more weakly still, and the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein shows the best profile, binding more weakly than any of the other mutant proteins. The Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc

glycosylation mutant protein shows only marginal benefit on the Matrigel assay.

**Figure 19.** Binding of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins in an ELISA-based assay. At the concentrations tested, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins bind VEGF similarly.

**Figure 20.** Pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Flt1(2-3) mutant proteins. the C<sub>max</sub> for these reagents was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 0.15μg/ml; 40 fold molar excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 1.5μg/ml; and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc - 0.7μg/ml.

**Figure 21A-21C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a).

**Figure 22A-22C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a).

**Figure 23.** Extracellular Matrix (ECM) Assay. The results of this assay demonstrate that the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) proteins are considerably less sticky to the ECM as compared to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.

**Figure 24A-24C.** Nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of the modified Flt1 receptor termed VEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a).

**Figure 25A-25C.** Phosphorylation assay. At a 1.5 molar excess of

5 either Flt1(1-3)-Fc , Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) or transient

Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) there is complete blockage of receptor

stimulation by these three modified Flt1 receptors as compared to control media challenge. In contrast, transient

Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) does not show significant blockage at this

10 molar excess, as compared with VEGF positive control challenge.

Similar results are seen in Figure 25B, where the modified Flt

receptors are in a 3-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand. In Figure

25C, where the modified Flt1 receptors are in a 6-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand, transient Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) can now be shown

15 to be partially blocking VEGF165-induced stimulation of cell-surface receptors.

**Figure 26A-26B.** Phosphorylation assay. Detection by Western blot

of tyrosine phosphorylated VEGFR2(Flk1) by VEGF165 ligand stimulation

20 shows that cell-surface receptors are not phosphorylated by challenge

samples which have VEGF165 preincubated with 1 and 2 fold molar

excess (Figure 26A) or 3 and 4 fold molar excess (Figure 26B) of either

transient Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a), stable Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a), or

transient VEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). At all modified Flt1 receptor

25 concentrations tested there is complete binding of VEGF165 ligand

during the preincubation, resulting in no detectable stimulation of cell-surface receptors by unbound VEGF165 as compared to control media challenge.

5 **Figure 27.** MG/R2 Cell proliferation assay. The following modified Flt receptors Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a), plus an irrelevant receptor termed Tie2-Fc as a negative control, were titrated from 40nM to 20pM and incubated on the cells for 1hr at 37°C. Human recombinant VEGF165 in defined  
10 media was then added to all the wells at a concentration of 1.56nM. The negative control receptor Tie2-Fc does not block VEGF165-induced cell proliferation at any concentration whereas Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) blocks 1.56nM VEGF165 with a half maximal dose of 0.8nM. Flt1(1-3)-Fc and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) are less effective in blocking  
15 VEGF165 in this assay with a half maximal dose of ~ 2nM. VEGF165 alone gives a reading of 1.2 absorbance units and the background is 0.38 absorbance units.

**Figure 28.** Biacore analysis of Binding Stoichiometry. Binding  
20 stoichiometry was calculated as a molar ratio of bound VEGF165 to the immobilized Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a), using the conversion factor of 1000 RU equivalent to 1 ng/ml. The results indicated binding stoichiometry of one VEGF165 dimeric molecule per one Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) molecule.

**Figure 29 and Figure 30. Size Exclusion Chromatography**

Stoichiometry. Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) at a concentration of 1nM (estimated to be 1000 times higher than the KD of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165

5 interaction) were mixed with varied concentrations of VEGF165. After incubation, concentrations of the free Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) in solution were measured. The data shows that the addition of 1 nM VEGF165 into the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) solution completely blocks Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) binding to the VEGF165 surface. This result  
10 suggested the binding stoichiometry of one VEGF165 molecule per one Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) molecule.

**Figure 31. Size Exclusion Chromatography (SEC) under native conditions.** Peak #1 represents the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/ VEGF165  
15 complex and peak #2 represents unbound VEGF165. Fractions eluted between 1.1 and 1.2 ml were combined and guanidinium hydrochloride (GuHCl) was added to a final concentration 4.5M to dissociate the complex.

20 **Figure 32. Size Exclusion Chromatography (SEC) under dissociative conditions.** To separate the components of the receptor-ligand complex and to determine their molar ratio, 50μl of dissociated complex was loaded onto a Superose 12 PC 3.2/30 equilibrated in 6M GuHCl and eluted. Peak #1 represents Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and peak #2  
25 represents VEGF165.

**Figure 33, Figure 34 and Figure 35. Size Exclusion**

Chromatography (SEC) with On-Line Light Scattering. Size exclusion chromatography column with a MiniDawn on-line light scattering

5 detector (Wyatt Technology, Santa Barbara, California) and refractive index (RI) detectors (Shimadzu, Kyoto, Japan) was used to determine the molecular weight (MW) of the receptor-ligand complex. As shown in Figure 33, the elution profile shows two peaks. Peak #1 represents the receptor-ligand complex and peak #2 represents the unbound VEGF165.

10 MW was calculated from LS and RI signals. The same procedure was used to determine MW of the individual components of the receptor-ligand complex. The results of these determinations are as follows: MW of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex at the peak position is 157 300 (Figure 33), the MW of VEGF165 at the peak  
15 position is 44 390 (Figure 34) and the MW of R1R2 at the peak is 113 300 (Figure 35).

**Figure 36. Peptide mapping and glycosylation analysis.** The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) were  
20 determined by a peptide mapping method. There are a total of ten cysteines in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a); six of them belong to the Fc region. Cys27 is disulfide bonded to Cys76. Cys121 is disulfide bonded to Cys 182. The first two cysteines in the Fc region (Cys211 and Cys214) form an intermolecular disulfide bond with the same two  
25 cysteines in another Fc chain. However, it can not be determined

whether disulfide bonding is occurring between same cysteines (Cys211 to Cys211, for example) or between Cys211 and Cys214. Cys216 is disulfide bonded to Cys306. Cys 352 is disulfide bonded to Cys410.

5

There are five possible N-linked glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and are found to be glycosylated to varying degrees. Complete glycosylation is observed at Asn33, Asn193, and Asn282. Partial glycosylation is observed on Asn65 and Asn120. Sites of glycosylation are highlighted by underline in the Figure.

10

**Figure 37.** Pharmacokinetics of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),

Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). Balb/c mice were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), CHO stably expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), and CHO transiently expressed VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hrs, 2 days, 3 days and 6 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The T<sub>max</sub> for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was at 6 hrs while the T<sub>max</sub> for the transient and stable Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and the transient VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) was 24hrs. The C<sub>max</sub> for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was 8μg/ml, For both transients (Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)) the C<sub>max</sub> was 18μg/ml and the C<sub>max</sub> for the stable VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) was 30μg/ml.

15

20

25

**Figure 38.** Pharmacokinetics of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),

Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). Balb/c mice were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 15 and 20 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) could no longer be detected in the serum after day 5 whereas Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) were detectable for 15 days or more.

**Figure 39.** The Ability of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) to Inhibit HT-1080 Fibrosarcoma Tumor Growth In Vivo. Every other day or 2 times per week treatment of SCID mice with Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) at 25mg/Kg significantly decreases the growth of subcutaneous HT-1080 fibrosarcoma tumors.

**Figure 40.** The Ability of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) to Inhibit C6 Glioma Tumor Growth In Vivo. Every other day or 2 times a week treatment of SCID mice with Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) significantly decreases the growth of subcutaneous C6 glioma tumors at doses as low as 2.5mg/Kg.

**Figure 41.** VEGF-Induced Uterine Hyperpermeability. PMSG injected subcutaneously (5 IU) to induce ovulation in prepubertal female rats



results in a surge of estradiol after 2 days which in turn causes an induction of VEGF in the uterus. This induction results in hyperpermeability of the uterus and an increase in uterine wet.

Subcutaneous injection of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) at 25mg/kg at 1hr after PMSG injection results in about a 50% inhibition of the increase in uterine wet weight.

**Figure 42A-42B.** Assessment of Corpus Luteum Angiogenesis Using Progesterone as a Readout. PMSG was injected subcutaneously (5 IU) to induce ovulation in prepubertal female rats, resulting in a fully functioning corpus luteum containing a dense network of blood vessels that secretes progesterone into the blood stream to prepare the uterus for implantation. The induction of angiogenesis in the corpus luteum requires VEGF. Resting levels of progesterone are about 5ng/ml and can be induced to 25-40ng/ml after PMSG. Subcutaneous injection of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) or Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) at 25mg/kg or 5mg/kg at 1hr. after PMSG injection resulted in a complete inhibition of the progesterone induction on day 4.

20

#### **DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION**

It has been a long standing problem in the art to produce a receptor based VEGF antagonist that has a pharmacokinetic profile that is appropriate for consideration of the antagonist as a therapeutic candidate. Applicants describe herein, for the first time, a chimeric

polypeptide molecule, capable of antagonizing VEGF activity, that exhibits improved pharmacokinetic properties as compared to other known receptor-based VEGF antagonists. The chimeric polypeptide molecules described herein thus provide for the first time appropriate  
5 molecules for use in therapies in which antagonism of VEGF is a desired result.

The present invention provides for novel chimeric polypeptide molecules formed by fusing a modified extracellular ligand binding  
10 domain of the Flt1 receptor to the Fc region of IgG.

The extracellular ligand binding domain is defined as the portion of a receptor that, in its native conformation in the cell membrane, is oriented extracellularly where it can contact with its cognate ligand.  
15 The extracellular ligand binding domain does not include the hydrophobic amino acids associated with the receptor's transmembrane domain or any amino acids associated with the receptor's intracellular domain. Generally, the intracellular or cytoplasmic domain of a receptor is usually composed of positively charged or polar amino acids  
20 (i.e. lysine, arginine, histidine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid). The preceding 15-30, predominantly hydrophobic or apolar amino acids (i.e. leucine, valine, isoleucine, and phenylalanine) comprise the transmembrane domain. The extracellular domain comprises the amino acids that precede the hydrophobic transmembrane stretch of amino  
25 acids. Usually the transmembrane domain is flanked by positively

charged or polar amino acids such as lysine or arginine. von Heijne has published detailed rules that are commonly referred to by skilled artisans when determining which amino acids of a given receptor belong to the extracellular, transmembrane, or intracellular domains (See von Heijne, 1995, BioEssays 17:25-30). Alternatively, websites on the Internet, such as [http://ulrec3.unil.ch/software/TMPRED\\_form.html](http://ulrec3.unil.ch/software/TMPRED_form.html). have become available to provide protein chemists with information about making predictions about protein domains.

The present invention provides for the construction of nucleic acid molecules encoding chimeric polypeptide molecules that are inserted into a vector that is able to express the chimeric polypeptide molecules when introduced into an appropriate host cell. Appropriate host cells include, but are not limited to, bacterial cells, yeast cells, insect cells, and mammalian cells. Any of the methods known to one skilled in the art for the insertion of DNA fragments into a vector may be used to construct expression vectors encoding the chimeric polypeptide molecules under control of transcriptional/translational control signals. These methods may include in vitro recombinant DNA and synthetic techniques and in vivo recombinations (genetic recombination) (See Sambrook, et al., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory; Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY).

Expression of nucleic acid molecules encoding the chimeric polypeptide molecules may be regulated by a second nucleic acid sequence so that the chimeric polypeptide molecule is expressed in a host transformed with the recombinant DNA molecule. For example, expression of the chimeric polypeptide molecules described herein may be controlled by any promoter/enhancer element known in the art. Promoters which may be used to control expression of the chimeric polypeptide molecules include, but are not limited to, the long terminal repeat as described in Squinto et al., (1991, Cell 65:1-20); the SV40 early promoter region (Bernoist and Chambon, 1981, Nature 290:304-310), the CMV promoter, the M-MuLV 5' terminal repeat the promoter contained in the 3' long terminal repeat of Rous sarcoma virus (Yamamoto, et al., 1980, Cell 22:787-797), the herpes thymidine kinase promoter (Wagner et al., 1981, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 78:144-1445), the regulatory sequences of the metallothionine gene (Brinster et al., 1982, Nature 296:39-42); prokaryotic expression vectors such as the  $\beta$ -lactamase promoter (Villa-Kamaroff, et al., 1978, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 75:3727-3731), or the *tac* promoter (DeBoer, et al., 1983, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 80:21-25, see also "Useful proteins from recombinant bacteria" in Scientific American, 1980, 242:74-94); promoter elements from yeast or other fungi such as the Gal 4 promoter, the ADH (alcohol dehydrogenase) promoter, PGK (phosphoglycerol kinase) promoter, alkaline phosphatase promoter, and the following animal transcriptional control regions, which exhibit tissue specificity and

have been utilized in transgenic animals: elastase I gene control region which is active in pancreatic acinar cells (Swift et al., 1984, Cell 38:639-646; Ornitz et al., 1986, Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol. 50:399-409; MacDonald, 1987, Hepatology 7:425-515); insulin gene control region which is active in pancreatic beta cells (Hanahan, 1985, Nature 315:115-122), immunoglobulin gene control region which is active in lymphoid cells (Grosschedl et al., 1984, Cell 38:647-658; Adames et al., 1985, Nature 318:533-538; Alexander et al., 1987, Mol. Cell. Biol. 7:1436-1444), mouse mammary tumor virus control region which is active in testicular, breast, lymphoid and mast cells (Leder et al., 1986, Cell 45:485-495), albumin gene control region which is active in liver (Pinkert et al., 1987, Genes and Devel. 1:268-276), alpha-fetoprotein gene control region which is active in liver (Krumlauf et al., 1985, Mol. Cell. Biol. 5:1639-1648; Hammer et al., 1987, Science 235:53-58); alpha 1-antitrypsin gene control region which is active in the liver (Kelsey et al., 1987, Genes and Devel. 1:161-171), beta-globin gene control region which is active in myeloid cells (Mogam et al., 1985, Nature 315:338-340; Kollias et al., 1986, Cell 46:89-94); myelin basic protein gene control region which is active in oligodendrocyte cells in the brain (Readhead et al., 1987, Cell 48:703-712); myosin light chain-2 gene control region which is active in skeletal muscle (Shani, 1985, Nature 314:283-286), and gonadotropic releasing hormone gene control region which is active in the hypothalamus (Mason et al., 1986, Science 234:1372-1378).

Thus, according to the invention, expression vectors capable of being replicated in a bacterial or eukaryotic host comprising chimeric polypeptide molecule-encoding nucleic acid as described herein, are used to transfect the host and thereby direct expression of such nucleic acids to produce the chimeric polypeptide molecules, which may then be recovered in a biologically active form. As used herein, a biologically active form includes a form capable of binding to VEGF.

Expression vectors containing the chimeric nucleic acid molecules described herein can be identified by three general approaches: (a) DNA-DNA hybridization, (b) presence or absence of "marker" gene functions, and (c) expression of inserted sequences. In the first approach, the presence of a foreign gene inserted in an expression vector can be detected by DNA-DNA hybridization using probes comprising sequences that are homologous to the inserted chimeric polypeptide molecule sequences. In the second approach, the recombinant vector/host system can be identified and selected based upon the presence or absence of certain "marker" gene functions (e.g., thymidine kinase activity, resistance to antibiotics, transformation phenotype, occlusion body formation in baculovirus, etc.) caused by the insertion of foreign genes in the vector. For example, if the chimeric polypeptide molecule DNA sequence is inserted within the marker gene sequence of the vector, recombinants containing the insert can be identified by the absence of the marker gene function. In the third approach, recombinant expression vectors can be identified by assaying

the foreign gene product expressed by the recombinant. Such assays can be based, for example, on the physical or functional properties of the chimeric polypeptide molecules.

- 5 Cells of the present invention may transiently or, preferably, constitutively and permanently express the chimeric polypeptide molecules.

10 The chimeric polypeptide molecules may be purified by any technique which allows for the subsequent formation of a stable, biologically active chimeric polypeptide molecule. For example, and not by way of limitation, the factors may be recovered from cells either as soluble proteins or as inclusion bodies, from which they may be extracted quantitatively by 8M guanidinium hydrochloride and dialysis (see, for  
15 example, Builder, et al., US Patent No. 5,663,304). In order to further purify the factors, conventional ion exchange chromatography, hydrophobic interaction chromatography, reverse phase chromatography or gel filtration may be used.

- 20 In one embodiment of the invention, the nucleotide sequence encoding the first component is upstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding the second component. In another embodiment of the invention, the nucleotide sequence encoding the first component is downstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding the second component. Further  
25 embodiments of the invention may be prepared in which the order of the

first, second and third fusion polypeptide components are rearranged. For example, if the nucleotide sequence encoding the first component is designated 1, the nucleotide sequence encoding the second component is designated 2, and the nucleotide sequence of the third component is designated 3, then the order of the components in the isolated nucleic acid of the invention as read from 5' to 3' may be any of the following six combinations: 1,2,3; 1,3,2; 2,1,3; 2,3,1; 3,1,2; or 3,2,1.

The present invention also has diagnostic and therapeutic utilities. In particular embodiments of the invention, methods of detecting aberrancies in the function or expression of the chimeric polypeptide molecules described herein may be used in the diagnosis of disorders. In other embodiments, manipulation of the chimeric polypeptide molecules or agonists or antagonists which bind the chimeric polypeptide molecules may be used in the treatment of diseases. In further embodiments, the chimeric polypeptide molecule is utilized as an agent to block the binding of a binding agent to its target.

By way of example, but not limitation, the method of the invention may be useful in treating clinical conditions that are characterized by vascular permeability, edema or inflammation such as brain edema associated with injury, stroke or tumor; edema associated with inflammatory disorders such as psoriasis or arthritis, including rheumatoid arthritis; asthma; generalized edema associated with burns; ascites and pleural effusion associated with tumors, inflammation or



trauma; chronic airway inflammation; capillary leak syndrome; sepsis; kidney disease associated with increased leakage of protein; and eye disorders such as age related macular degeneration and diabetic retinopathy.

5

An amino acid sequence analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc revealed the presence of an unusually high number (46) of the basic amino acid residue lysine. An IEF analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc showed that this protein has pI greater than 9.3, confirming the prediction that the protein is very basic. It was hypothesized that the basic nature of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was causing it to bind to extracellular matrix components and that this interaction might be the cause of the extremely short detectable circulating serum half-life exhibited by Flt1(1-3)-Fc when injected into mice. In order to test this hypothesis, Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was acetylated at the lysine residues to reduce the basic charge. Acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc was then tested in the assays described *infra*.

10

15

The following examples are offered by way of illustration and not by way of limitation.

20

### EXAMPLES

#### Example 1: Expression of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein in CHO K1 cells.

Using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor

25

Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY), the gene encoding Flt1(1-3)-Fc was inserted into the expression vector pEE14.1 (Lonza Biologics, plc) at a multiple cloning site downstream of the CMV promoter. CHO

5 K1 cells were transfected with the pEE14.1/Flt1(1-3)-Fc DNA construct using lipofectamine (Gaithersburg, MD). The transfected CHO K1 cells were grown in glutamine-free DMEM (JRH, Kansas City, MO) containing 25 $\mu$ M methionine sulfoximine (MSX) from Sigma Inc., St. Louis, MO, and high recombinant protein expressors were obtained by  
10 screening the CHO K1 cell supernatants from over 100 hand-picked colony isolates using a standard immunoassay which captures and detects human Fc. The selected hand-picked clone was amplified in the presence of 100  $\mu$ M MSX followed by a second round of screening of the amplified clones. The highest producing clone had a specific  
15 productivity of recombinant Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein of 55 pg/cell/day.

The selected clone was expanded in 225cm<sup>2</sup> T-flasks (Corning, Acton, MA) and then into 8.5L roller bottles (Corning, Acton, MA) using the cell culture media described *supra*. Cells were removed from the roller  
20 bottles by standard trypsinization and put into 3.5L of suspension medium. The suspension medium is comprised of glutamine-free ISCHO medium (Irvine Scientific, Santa Ana, CA) containing 5% fetal bovine serum (FBS from Hyclone Labs, Logan, UT), 100 $\mu$ M MSX and GS supplement (JRH Scientific, Kansas City, MO) in a 5L Celligen  
25 bioreactor (New Brunswick Scientific, New Brunswick, NJ) at a density

of  $0.3 \times 10^6$  cells/mL. After the cells reached a density of  $3.6 \times 10^6$ /mL and were adapted to suspension they were transferred to a 60L bioreactor (ABEC, Allentown, PA) at a density of  $0.5 \times 10^6$  cells/mL in 20L of ISCHO medium with 5% fetal bovine serum. After two days an additional 20L of ISCHO + 5% fetal bovine serum was added to the bioreactor. The cells were allowed to grow for an additional two days reaching a final density of  $3.1 \times 10^6$  cells/mL, and a final Flt1(1-3)-Fc concentration at harvest was 95 mg/L. At harvest the cells were removed by tangential flow filtration using 0.45 $\mu$ m ProstaK Filters (Millipore, Inc., Bedford, MA).

**Example 2: Purification of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein obtained from CHO K1 cells**

Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was initially purified by affinity chromatography. A Protein A column was used to bind, with high specificity, the Fc portion of the molecule. This affinity-purified protein was then concentrated and passed over a SEC column. The protein was then eluted into the formulation buffer. The following describes these procedures in detail.

**Materials and Methods**

All chemicals were obtained from J.T. Baker, Phillipsburg, NJ with the exception of PBS; which was obtained as a 10X concentrate from Life

Technologies, Gaithersburg, MD. Protein A Fast Flow and Superdex 200 preparation grade resins were obtained from Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ. Equipment and membranes for protein concentration were obtained from Millipore, Bedford, MA.

5

Approximately 40L of 0.45 $\mu$ m-filtered CHO conditioned media containing Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was applied to a 290mL Protein A Fast Flow column (10cm diameter) that had been equilibrated with PBS. The column was washed with PBS containing 350mM NaCl and 0.02% CHAPS and the bound protein was eluted with 20mM Citric Acid containing 10mM Na<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>. The single peak in the elution was collected and its pH was raised to neutrality with 1M NaOH. The eluate fractions was concentrated to approximately 9 mg/mL using 10K regenerated cellulose membranes by both tangential flow filtration and by stirred cell concentration. To remove aggregates and other contaminants, the concentrated protein was applied to a column packed with Superdex 200 preparation grade resin (10cm x 55cm) and run in PBS containing 5 % glycerol. The main peak fractions were pooled, sterile filtered, aliquoted and stored at -80°C.

20

**Example 3: Acetylation of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.**

Two milligrams of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein were acetylated as described in the instruction manual provided with the sulfo-NHS-acetate

25 modification kit (Pierce Chemical Co., Rockford, IL, Cat.#26777).

**Example 4: Characterization of acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.**

5 **(a.) IEF analysis:** Flt1(1-3)-Fc and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc were analyzed by standard IEF analysis. As shown in Figure 1, Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein is not able to migrate into the gel and therefore must have a pI greater than 9.3, the highest pI in the standard. However, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc is able to migrate into the gel and equilibrate at a pI of  
10 approximately 5.2. This result demonstrates that acetylation reduces the net positive charge of the protein and therefore its pI considerably.

**(b.) Binding to extracellular matrix components**

15 To test for binding to extracellular matrix components, Flt1(1-3)-Fc and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc were tested in an assay designed to mimic the interaction with extracellular matrix components. In this assay, 96-well tissue culture plates are coated with Matrigel (Biocoat MATRIGEL® matrix thin layer 96 well plate, Catalog #40607, Becton  
20 Dickinson Labware, Bedford, MA). The plates are incubated with varying concentrations of either Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, or rTie2-Fc (an irrelevant control) protein are added to the wells. The plates are incubated for 1-2 hours at either room temperature or 37°C degrees and then detection of bound proteins is accomplished by adding  
25 a secondary alkaline phosphatase-conjugated anti-human Fc antibody to

the wells. Finally, alkaline phosphatase substrate is added to the wells and optical density is measured. Figure 2 shows the results of this assay. Like the irrelevant control protein rTie2-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc does not exhibit any binding to the Matrigel coated plate, whereas the non-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein exhibits significant binding. This result indicates that acetylation of basic amino acid residues is an effective way to interfere with the charge interactions that exist between positively charged proteins and the negatively charged extracellular matrix components they are exposed to *in vivo*.

#### **Example 5: Pegylation of Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.**

Although pegylation (polyethylene glycol - PEG) of proteins has been shown to increase their *in vivo* potency by enhancing stability and bioavailability while minimizing immunogenicity (see references cited *supra*), it is counter-intuitive that pegylating molecules that are too large to be filtered by the kidney glomeruli would improve their pharmacokinetic properties. Without being bound by theory, Applicants postulated that pegylation of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc molecules could improve the pharmacokinetic properties, possibly not by altering the positive charge or by decreasing the pI of Flt1(1-3)-Fc, but rather by physically shielding the positive charges from interacting with the extracellular matrix. Applicants decided to attempt to improve the pharmacokinetic properties of Flt1(1-3)-Fc molecules by attaching strands of 20K PEGs as described *infra*.

## **Materials and Methods**

Purified Flt1(1-3)-Fc derived from CHO cells (*see supra*) was used in the following pegylation experiments. Functionalized PEGs were obtained from Shearwater Polymers, Huntsville, AL; Bicine from Sigma, St Louis, MO; Superose 6 column from Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ; PBS as a 10X concentrate from Life Technologies, Gaithersburg, MD; Glycerol from J.T. Baker, Phillipsburg, NJ; and Bis-Tris precast gels from Novex, CA.

20K PEG strands functionalized with amine-specific terminal moieties were used in small-scale reaction studies that were set-up to evaluate different reaction conditions in which the PEG:protein stoichiometry was varied. Based on these reactions and the analyses of samples on standard SDS-PAGE, Flt1(1-3)-Fc at a concentration of 1.5 mg/mL was reacted at pH 8.1 with 20K SPA-PEG (PEG succinimidyl propionate) molecules at a PEG-to-Flt1(1-3)-Fc monomer molar ratio of 1:6. The reaction was allowed to proceed at 8°C overnight. For initial purification, the reaction products were applied to a 10mm x 30cm Superose 6 column equilibrated with PBS containing 5% Glycerol. The column appeared to separate pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc molecules based on the extent of pegylation. Fractions corresponding to what appeared to be primarily mono-pegylated and di-pegylated dimeric Flt1(1-3)-Fc, as judged by banding patterns on reducing and non-reducing SDS-PAGE gels

were pooled. The protein concentration was determined by measuring absorbance at 280 nm. The pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was sterile filtered, aliquoted and stored at -40°C.

5 **Example 6: Binding of unmodified, acetylated, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc in a Biacore-based assay.**

Unmodified, acetylated, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins were tested in a Biacore-based assay to evaluate their ability to bind to the  
10 Flt1 ligand, VEGF. In this assay, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was immobilized on the surface of a Biacore chip (see Biacore Instruction Manual, Pharmacia, Inc., Piscataway, NJ, for standard procedures) and a sample containing 0.2 µg/ml VEGF and either unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc or pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (each at 25 µg/ml)  
15 was passed over the Flt1(1-3)-Fc-coated chip. To minimize the effects of non-specific binding, the bound samples were washed with a 0.5M NaCl wash. In one sample, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc was mixed with heparin. Heparin is a negatively charged molecule and the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein is a positively charged molecule, so when the two molecules  
20 are mixed together, they should interact through their respective charges. This essentially neutralizes Flt1(1-3)-Fc's inherent positive charge making the molecule behave as if it has been chemically or genetically modified so as to reduce its charge and its tendency to bind via charge interactions. As shown in Figure 3, acetylated (columns 13-  
25 16), pegylated (columns 17-20), and heparin-treated Flt1(1-3)-Fc



(columns 21-24) are each able to completely compete with the Biacore chip-bound Flt1(1-3)-Fc for VEGF binding as compared to control (columns 1-4) and irrelevant protein (columns 5-8). Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (columns 5-6) appeared to only partially compete with Biacore chip-bound Flt1(1-3)-Fc for VEGF binding. However, washing the bound samples with 0.5M NaCl (columns 7-8) resulted in a binding profile similar to the modified forms of Flt1(1-3)-Fc, indicating that the unmodified protein was exhibiting non-specific binding to the chip that could be eliminated by the salt wash.

**Example 7: Binding of unmodified, acetylated, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc in an ELISA-based assay.**

Unmodified, acetylated, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins were tested in a standard ELISA-based assay to evaluate their ability to bind the Flt1 receptor ligand VEGF. As shown in Figure 4, both pegylated and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are capable of binding to VEGF, demonstrating that modifying the protein either by pegylation or acetylation does not destroy its ability to bind its ligand.

**Example 8: Pharmacokinetic analysis of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc.**

*In vivo* experiments were designed to assess the pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and

pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. Balb/c mice (23-28g; 3 mice/group) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified, acetylated, or pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc. The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days, and 3 days after injection of protein. The sera were

5 assayed in a standard ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. Briefly, the assay involves coating an ELISA plate with VEGF, binding the unmodified, acetylated, or pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc-containing sera, and reporting with an anti-Fc antibody linked to alkaline phosphatase. As shown in Figure 5, the T<sub>max</sub> for all of the

10 Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins was between the 6 hour and 24 hour time points. The C<sub>max</sub> for the different proteins was as follows: Unmodified: 0.06 µg/ml - 0.15 µg/ml; acetylated: 1.5 µg/ml - 4.0 µg/ml; and pegylated: approximately 5 µg/ml.

15 **Example 9: Step-acetylation of Flt1(1-3)-Fc**

To determine what minimal amount of acetylation is necessary to eliminate binding to extracellular matrix components, an experiment was designed that acetylated the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein in a step-wise

20 fashion by using increasing amounts of molar excess of acetylation reagent in the acetylation reaction mixture. The range of molar excess was as follows: 0, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, and 100 moles of acetylation reagent per 1 mole of Flt1(1-3)-Fc monomer. The reactions were performed as detailed in the instruction manual provided with the

sulfo-NHS-Acetate modification kit (Pierce Chemical Co., Rockford, IL, Cat.# 26777).

**Example 10: Characterization of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-**

5 **Fc.**

**(a.) IEF analysis** Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins were analyzed by standard IEF analysis. As shown in Figure 6A-6B, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein was not able to migrate into the gel due to its extremely high pI (greater than 9.3). However, most of the step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc samples (30-100 fold molar excess samples) were able to migrate into the gel and equilibrate at pIs ranging between 4.55 - 8.43, depending on the degree of acetylation of the protein. This result demonstrates that

10

15 acetylation can change the positive charge of the protein in a dose-dependent manner and that reduction of the pI can be controlled by controlling the degree of acetylation.

**(b.) Binding of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc to extracellular**

20 **matrix components**

To test for binding to extracellular matrix components, Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc were tested in the above-described assay designed to mimic the interaction with extracellular matrix

25 components. Varying concentrations of either unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc,

step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (10, 20, and 30 fold molar excess samples), or rTie2-Fc (an irrelevant control) protein were added to the wells. The plates were incubated for 1-2 hours at room temperature or 37°C and then detection of bound proteins was accomplished by adding a secondary alkaline phosphatase-conjugated anti-human Fc antibody to the wells. Alkaline phosphatase substrate was subsequently added to the wells and optical density measured. Figure 7 shows the results of this assay. Like the irrelevant control protein rTie2-Fc, step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (20 and 30 fold molar excess samples) did not exhibit any significant binding to the Matrigel coated plate, whereas the non-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein exhibited significant binding. The binding is saturable, indicating that the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein may be binding to specific sites, rather than a more general charge-mediated interaction that might not be saturable. The 10 fold molar excess sample showed reduced binding, but the degree of acetylation was not enough to completely block binding to extracellular matrix components. The 20 fold molar excess and higher samples displayed no detectable binding, despite the fact that by IEF analysis (Figure 6A and 6B) the lower molar excess samples still had a large net positive charge. This result demonstrates that it is not necessary to completely acetylate all available basic amino acids in order to eliminate binding to extracellular matrix components.

**(c.) Binding of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc in a Biacore-based assay.**

Unmodified and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins were tested in a Biacore-based assay to evaluate their ability to bind to the Flt1 ligand, VEGF. In this assay, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein (0.5, 1.0, or 5.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ) was immobilized on the surface of a Biacore chip (see Biacore Instruction Manual, Pharmacia, Inc., Piscataway, NJ, for standard procedures) and a solution containing 0.2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  VEGF and either unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (at either 0.5, 1.0, or 5.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ) or 10 different step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc samples (at 0.5, 1.0, or 5.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  each) were passed over the Flt1(1-3)-Fc-coated chip. As shown in Figure 8, at a sub-stoichiometric ratio (0.5  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of either unmodified Flt1(1-3) or step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc vs. 0.2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  VEGF), there is not enough Flt1(1-3)-Fc (either unmodified or step-acetylated) in the solution to completely bind the VEGF. At 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ , which approximates a 1:1 stoichiometric ratio, both unmodified and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc are better able to compete for VEGF binding, but there is still insufficient Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein (either unmodified or step-acetylated) to completely bind the available VEGF. However, at 5.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ , which is several times greater than a 1:1 stoichiometric ratio, both the Flt1(1-3)-Fc and the step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are able to bind the VEGF, regardless of the degree of acetylation. This clearly demonstrates that acetylation does not alter Flt1(1-3)-Fc's ability to bind VEGF.

**(d.) Pharmacokinetic analysis of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc**

*In vivo* experiments were designed to assess the pharmacokinetic profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc and step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. Balb/c mice (23-28g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified or 10, 20, 40, 60 and 100 fold molar excess samples of step-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (3 mice for unmodified, 10, 20 and 40 fold molar excess samples and 2 mice for 60 and 100 fold molar excess samples). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24 hours, 2 days and 3 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA-based assay designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (described *supra*). Figure 9 details the results of this study. The T<sub>max</sub> for all of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins tested was at the 6 hour time point but the C<sub>max</sub> was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc: 0.06µg/ml; 10 fold molar excess sample: - 0.7µg/ml, 20 fold molar excess sample - 2µg/ml, 40 fold molar excess sample - 4µg/ml, 60 fold molar excess sample - 2µg/ml, 100 fold molar excess sample - 1µg/ml. This results demonstrates that acetylation or pegylation of Flt1(1-3)-Fc significantly improves its pharmacokinetic profile.

**Example 11: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc basic region deletion mutant designated Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.**

Based on the observation that acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, which has a pI

below 6, has much better pharmacokinetics than the highly positive unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (pI > 9.3), it was asked whether the difference in pharmacokinetics could be attributed to the net charge of the protein, which made it stick to negatively charged extracellular matrix components, or whether there were perhaps specific locations on the surface of the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein that constituted specific binding sites for extracellular matrix components. For example, many proteins are known to have heparin binding sites, often consisting of a cluster of basic residues. Sometimes these residues are found in a cluster on the primary sequence of the protein; some of the literature has identified "consensus sequences" for such heparin binding sites (see for example Hileman, et al., 1998, Bioessays 20(2):156-67). In other cases, the known crystal structure of a protein reveals a cluster of positively charged residues on the surface of a protein, but the residues come from different regions of the primary sequence and are only brought together when the protein folds into its tertiary structure. Thus it is difficult to deduce whether an isolated amino acid residue forms part of a cluster of basic residues on the surface of the protein. However, if there is a cluster of positively charged amino acid residues in the primary sequence, it is not unreasonable to surmise that the residues are spatially close to one another and might therefore be part of an extracellular matrix component binding site. Flt1 receptor has been studied extensively and various domains have been described (see for example Tanaka et al., 1997, Jpn. J. Cancer Res 88:867-876). Referring to the nucleic acid and amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D

of this application, one can identify the signal sequence for secretion which is located at the beginning of the sequence and extends to the glycine coded for by nucleotides 76-78. The mature protein begins with Ser-Lys-Leu-Lys, starting at nucleotide 79 of the nucleic acid

5 sequence. Flt1 Ig domain 1 extends from nucleotide 79 to 393, ending with the amino acids Ser-Asp-Thr. Flt1 Ig domain 2 extends from nucleotide 394 to 687 (encoding Gly-Arg-Pro to Asn-Thr-Ile), and Flt1 Ig domain 3 extends from nucleotides 688 to 996 (encoding Ile-Asp-Val to Asp-Lys-Ala). There is a bridging amino acid sequence, Gly-Pro-Gly,  
10 encoded by nucleotides 997-1005, followed by the nucleotide sequence encoding human Fc (nucleotides 1006-1701 or amino acids Glu-Pro-Lys to Pro-Gly-Lys-stop).

A more detailed analysis of the Flt1 amino acid sequence reveals that  
15 there is a cluster, namely, amino acid residues 272-281 (KNKRASVRR) of Figure 10A-10D, in which 6 out of 10 amino acid residues are basic. This sequence is located in Flt1 Ig domain 3 of the receptor (see Figure 11), which is not itself essential for binding of VEGF ligand, but which confers a higher affinity binding to ligand. An alignment of the  
20 sequence of Ig domain 3 with that of Ig domain 2 reveals that in this region, there is very poor alignment between the two Ig domains, and that there are about 10 additional amino acids in Ig domain 3. An analysis of the hydrophilicity profiles (MacVector computer software) of these two domains clearly indicates the presence of a hydrophilic  
25 region in the protein (Figure 12A-12B). These observations raised the



possibility that the actual three dimensional conformation of Flt1 Ig domain 3 allowed for some type of protrusion that is not in Flt1 Ig domain 2. To test this hypothesis, the 10 additional amino acids were deleted and the resulting protein was tested to see whether the

5 deletion would affect the pharmacokinetics favorably without seriously compromising the affinity of the receptor for VEGF. This DNA construct, which was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular

10 Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc., Cambridge, MA), is referred to as Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc. The Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct was derived from Flt1(1-3)-Fc by deletion of nucleotides 814-843 (set forth in Figure 10A-10D), which deletes the

15 highly basic 10-amino acid residue sequence Lys-Asn-Lys-Arg-Ala-Ser-Val-Arg-Arg-Arg from Flt1 Ig domain 3.

The final DNA construct was sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied

20 Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 13A-13D.

**Example 12: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc basic region deletion mutant designated Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc.**

A second deletion mutant construct, designated Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, was derived from the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct by deletion of Flt1 Ig domain 1 encoded by nucleotides 79-393 (see Figure 10A-10D); for convenience, nucleotides 73-78 (TCA GGT) were changed to TCC GGA. This introduced a restriction site (BspE1) without altering the associated amino acid sequence, Ser-Gly. This DNA construct, which was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques (see e.g., Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual (Sambrook, et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory), Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (Eds. Ausubel, et al., Greene Publ. Assoc., Wiley-Interscience, NY) in the mammalian expression vector pMT21 (Genetics Institute, Inc., Cambridge, MA), was also sequence-verified using an ABI 373A DNA sequencer and Taq Dideoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (Applied Biosystems, Inc., Foster City, CA). The sequence of Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 14A-14C.

**Example 13: Construction of Flt1(1-3)-Fc deletion mutant designated Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc.**

A third deletion mutant construct, designated Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc, was constructed the same way as the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc construct, except that Flt1 Ig domain 3 was left intact (the basic region amino

acids were not deleted). The construct was constructed using standard molecular biology techniques and the final construct was sequence-verified as described *supra*. The sequence of Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc is set forth in Figure 15A-15C.

5

**Example 14: Construction of Flt(1-3)-Fc basic region N-glycosylation mutant designated Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc.**

A final construct was made in which a N-glycosylation site was introduced into the middle of the basic region of Flt1 Ig domain 3. This construct was designated Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc and was made by changing nucleotides 824-825 from GA to AC, consequently changing the coded Arg residue (AGA) into an Asn residue (AAC) (see Figure 10A-10D). The resulting amino acid sequence is therefore changed from Arg-Ala-Ser to Asn-Ala-Ser, which matches the canonical signal (Asn-Xxx-Ser/Thr) for the addition of a N-glycosylation site at the Asn residue. The sequence of Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc is set forth in Figure 16A-16D.

**Example 15: Characterization of acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc mutants.**

**(a.) Binding to extracellular matrix components**

To determine whether the three modified proteins were more or less

likely to have improved pharmacokinetic properties, Matrigel coated 96-well dishes (as described *supra* ) were incubated with varying concentrations of the mutant proteins and detected with anti-human Fc/alkaline-phosphatase conjugated antibodies. As shown in Figure 18, this experiment showed that while the unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein could bind avidly to these wells, the Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc protein bound somewhat more weakly, the Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein bound more weakly still, and the Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc protein showed the best profile, binding more weakly than any of the other mutant proteins. The Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc glycosylation mutant protein showed only marginal benefit on the Matrigel assay. These results confirm the hypothesis that a linear sequence of positive amino acids can be deleted from the primary sequence resulting in a decrease in charge interaction with extracellular matrix components.

**(b.) Binding of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc and Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc in a Biacore-based assay.**

Unmodified and acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc and genetically modified Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc and Mut4: Flt1(1-3<sub>R->N</sub>)-Fc proteins were tested in a Biacore-based assay to evaluate their ability to bind to the Flt1 ligand, VEGF. In this assay, unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein (0.25, 0.5, or 1.0 μg/ml) was immobilized on the surface of a Biacore chip (see Biacore Instruction Manual, Pharmacia, Inc., Piscataway, NJ, for standard procedures) and a solution containing 0.1 μg/ml VEGF and either

purified or COS cell supernatant containing unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (at approximately (0.25, 0.5, or 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ), purified acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc (at (0.25, 0.5, or 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ), COS cell supernatant containing Mut1: Flt1(1-3 <sub>$\Delta\text{B}$</sub> )-Fc (at approximately (0.25, 0.5, or 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ), or COS cell  
5 supernatant containing Mut4: Flt1(1-3 <sub>$\text{R} \rightarrow \text{N}$</sub> )-Fc (at approximately (0.25, 0.5, or 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ) were passed over the Flt1(1-3)-Fc-coated chip. As shown in Figure 17, at the sub-stoichiometric ratio (0.25  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  Flt1(1-3)-Fc of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified samples vs. 01.  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  VEGF), there is insufficient Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein to block  
10 binding of VEGF to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc immobilized on the Biacore chip. At 0.5  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins, the stoichiometric ratio approximates 1:1 and there is an increased ability to block VEGF binding to the Biacore chip. At 1.0  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of unmodified, acetylated or genetically modified Flt1(1-3)-Fc  
15 proteins, which is approximately a 10:1 stoichiometric ratio, the Flt1(1-3)-Fc proteins are able to block binding of VEGF to the Biacore chip, but they are not equivalent. Unmodified, acetylated, and Mut1: Flt1(1-3 <sub>$\Delta\text{B}$</sub> )-Fc are essentially equal in their ability to block VEGF binding, whereas Mut4: Flt1(1-3 <sub>$\text{R} \rightarrow \text{N}$</sub> )-Fc is somewhat less efficient at  
20 blocking binding. These results confirm the hypothesis that it is possible to reduce the non-specific binding of a positively charged molecule by genetically removing a linear sequence of predominantly negatively charged amino acids.

**(c.) Binding of Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut2: Flt1(2-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, Mut3: Flt1(2-3)-Fc, and in an ELISA-based assay.**

To determine whether the three mutant proteins could bind the Flt1  
5 ligand VEGF, binding experiments were done in which 96-well plates  
coated with VEGF were incubated with varying concentrations of the  
respective mutant protein, and after washing, the amount bound was  
detected by incubating with an alkaline phosphatase conjugated anti-  
human Fc antibody and quantitated colorimetrically by the addition of  
10 an appropriate alkaline phosphatase substrate. As shown in Figure 19,  
this experiment showed that all the mutant proteins could bind VEGF  
similarly, at the concentrations tested.

**Example 16: Pharmacokinetic analysis of acetylated Flt1(1-  
15 3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc.**

*In vivo* experiments were designed to assess the pharmacokinetic  
profiles of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc, and 40 fold  
molar excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein. Balb/c mice (25-30g)  
20 were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc,  
40 fold molar excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc  
proteins (4 mice each). These mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24  
hours, 2 days, 3 days, and 5 days after injection. The sera were  
assayed in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein which  
25 involves coating an ELISA plate with VEGF, binding the Flt1(1-3)-Fc and

reporting with an anti-Fc antibody linked to alkaline phosphatase. As shown in Figure 20, the Cmax for these reagents was as follows: Unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 0.15µg/ml; 40 fold molar excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc - 1.5µg/ml; and Mut1: Flt1(1-3<sub>ΔB</sub>)-Fc - 0.7µg/ml.

5

**Example 17: Modified Flt1 receptor vector construction**

10 The rationale for constructing modified versions of the Flt1 receptor (also known as VEGFR1) was based on the observation that the protein sequence of Flt1 was highly basic, and was therefore likely to stick to extracellular matrix (ECM). The highly basic nature of Flt1 probably explains why unmodified Flt1(1-3)-Fc (described *supra*) has poor pharmacokinetics that make it difficult to use as a therapeutic agent. As described *supra*, the chemically modified form of 40 fold molar  
15 excess acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc, hereinafter termed A40, exhibited a greatly improved pharmacokinetic (PK) profile over the non-acetylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc. Therefore, attempts were made to engineer DNA molecules that could be used to recombinantly express modified forms of a Flt1 receptor molecule that would possess the improved PK profile  
20 exhibited by A40 and still maintain the ability to bind tightly to VEGF.

It is known in the literature that the first Ig domain of Flt1 (which has a net charge of +5 at neutral pH) is not essential for tight binding to VEGF, so this domain was deleted. The third Ig domain (having a net  
25 charge of +11) is not essential for binding, but confers higher affinity

for VEGF than the second Ig domain, so instead of deleting it entirely, it was replaced with the equivalent domains of the Flt1 receptor relatives Flk1 (also known as VEGFR2) and Flt4 (also known as VEGFR3). These chimeric molecules (denoted R1R2 (Flt1.D2.FlklD3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) and R1R3 (Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R3-FcΔC1(a) respectively, wherein R1 and Flt1D2 = Ig domain 2 of Flt1 (VEGFR1); R2 and FlklD3 = Ig domain 3 of Flk1 (VEGFR2); and R3 and VEGFR3D3 = Ig domain 3 of Flt4 (VEGFR3)) were much less sticky to ECM, as judged by an *in vitro* ECM binding assay as described *infra*, had greatly improved PK as described *infra*. In addition, these molecules were able to bind VEGF tightly as described *infra* and block phosphorylation of the native Flk1 receptor expressed in endothelial cells as described *infra*.

**(a) Construction of the expression plasmid**  
**pFlt1D2.FlklD3.FcΔC1(a)**

Expression plasmids pMT21.Flt1(1-3).Fc (6519bp) and pMT21.Flkl-1(1-3).Fc (5230bp) are plasmids that encode ampicillin resistance and Fc-tagged versions of Ig domains 1-3 of human Flt1 and human Flk1, respectively. These plasmids were used to construct a DNA fragment consisting of a fusion of Ig domain 2 of Flt1 with Ig domain 3 of Flkl, using PCR amplification of the respective Ig domains followed by further rounds of PCR to achieve fusion of the two domains into a



single fragment. For Ig domain 2 of Flt1, the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGTAGAGATG-3')

5

3': Flt1D2-Flk1D3.as (5'-CGGACTCAGAACCACATCTATGATTGTATTGGT-3')

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction enzyme site upstream of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence  
10 GRPFVEM (corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 21A-21C). The  
3' primer encodes the reverse complement of the 3' end of Flt1 Ig  
domain 2 fused directly to the 5' beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, with  
the fusion point defined as TIID of Flt1 (corresponding to amino acids  
123-126 of Figure 21A-21C) and continuing into VVLS (corresponding  
15 to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 21A-21C) of Flk1.

For Ig domain 3 of Flk1, the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

20 5': Flt1D2-Flk1D3.s (5'-ACAATCATAGATGTGGTTCTGAGTCCGTCTCATG  
G-3')

3': Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (5'-GATAATGCCCGGGCCCTTTTCATGGACCCTGAC  
AAATG-3')

25

The 5' amplification primer encodes the end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of Flk1 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the end of Flk1 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VRVHEK (corresponding to amino acids 223-228 of Figure 21A-21C), followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for the restriction enzyme SrfI, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 229-231 of Figure 21A-21C.

After a round of PCR amplification to produce the individual domains, the products were combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR with the primers bsp/flt1D2 and Flk1D3/apa/srf.as (described *supra*) to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 614bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/ $\Delta$ B2.Fc, to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.FlklD3.Fc. The nucleotide sequence of the Flt1D2-FlklD3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 702bp fragment was transferred into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)B2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) to produce the plasmid pFlt1D2.FlklD3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the Flt1D2.FlklD3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 21A-21C.

**(b) Construction of the expression plasmid****pFlt1D2VEGFR3D3FcΔC1(a)**

The expression plasmid pMT21.Flt1(1-3).Fc (6519bp) encodes ampicillin  
5 resistance and an Fc-tagged version of Ig domains 1-3 of human Flt1  
receptor. This plasmid was used to produce a DNA fragment containing  
Ig domain 2 of Flt1 by PCR. RNA from the cell line HEL921.7 was used  
to produce Ig domain 3 of Flk1, using standard RT-PCR methodology. A  
further round of PCR amplification was used to achieve fusion of the  
10 two Ig domains into a single fused fragment. For Ig domain 2 of Flt1,  
the 5' and 3' amplification primers were as follows:

5': bsp/flt1D2 (5'-GACTAGCAGTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGTAGAGATG-3')

15 3': Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.as(TTCCTGGGCAACAGCTGGATATCTATGATTGTA  
TTGGT)

The 5' amplification primer encodes a BspE1 restriction site upstream  
of Ig domain 2 of Flt1, defined by the amino acid sequence GRPFVEM  
20 (corresponding to amino acids 27-33 of Figure 22A-22C). The 3'  
amplification primer encodes the reverse complement of the end of Flt1  
Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, with  
the fusion point defined as TIID of Flt1 (corresponding to amino acids  
123-126 of Figure 22A-22C) and continuing into IQLL of VEGFR3  
25 (corresponding to amino acids 127-130 of Figure 22A-22C).

For Ig domain 3 of VEGFR3, the 5' and 3' primers used for RT-PCR were as follows:

5 5': R3D3.s (ATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAGCTGCTGGTA)

3': R3D3.as (ATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGTGCTCTCCCGAAATCG)

Both the 5' and 3' amplification primers match the sequence of VEGFR3.

10 The 296bp amplification product of this RT-PCR reaction was isolated by standard techniques and subjected to a second round of PCR to add suitable sequences to allow for fusion of the Flt1D2 with the Flk1D3 domains and fusion of the Flk1D3 and Fc domains via a GPG bridge (see below). The amplification primers were as follows:

15

5':Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.s

(TCATAGATATCCAGCTGTTGCCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAG)

3': VEGFR3D3/srf.as

20 (GATAATGCCCGGGCCATTTTCATGCACAATGACCTCGGT)

The 5' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of Flt1 Ig domain 2 fused directly to the beginning (5' end) of VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, as described above. The 3' amplification primer encodes the 3' end of  
25 VEGFR3 Ig domain 3, defined by the amino acids VIVHEN (corresponding

to amino acids 221-226 of Figure 22A-22C), followed by a bridging sequence that includes a recognition sequence for Srf1, and encodes the amino acids GPG. The bridging sequence corresponds to amino acids 227-229 of Figure 22A-22C.

5

After one round (for Flt1 Ig domain 2) or two rounds (for Flt4 Ig domain 3) of PCR to produce the individual Ig domains, the PCR products were combined in a tube and subjected to a further round of PCR amplification with the amplification primers bsp/flt1D2 and

10 VEGFR3D3/srf.as described *supra*, to produce the fusion product. This PCR product was subsequently digested with the restriction enzymes BspEI and SmaI and the resulting 625bp fragment was subcloned into the BspEI to SrfI restriction sites of the vector pMT21/Flt1ΔB2.Fc (described *supra*), to create the plasmid pMT21/Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc.

15 The sequence of the Flt1D2-VEGFR3D3 gene fusion insert was verified by standard sequence analysis. This plasmid was then digested with the restriction enzymes EcoRI and SrfI and the resulting 693bp fragment was subcloned into the EcoRI to SrfI restriction sites of the plasmid pFlt1(1-3)ΔB2-FcΔC1(a) to produce the plasmid designated  
20 pFlt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). The complete DNA deduced amino acid sequence of the Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 22A-22C.

**Example 18: Extracellular Matrix Binding (ECM) Binding Assay**

ECM-coated plates (Becton Dickinson catalog # 35-4607) were rehydrated with warm DME supplemented with glutamine (2mM), 100U penicillin, 100U streptomycin, and 10% BCS for at least 1 hr. before adding samples. The plates were then incubated for 1 hr. at room temperature with varying concentrations of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) starting at 10nM with subsequent 2-fold dilutions in PBS plus 10% BCS. The plates were then washed 3 times with PBS plus 0.1% Triton-X and incubated with alkaline phosphatase-conjugated anti-human Fc antibody (Promega, 1:4000 in PBS plus 10% BCS) for 1 hr. at room temperature. The plates were then washed 4 times with PBS 0.1% Triton-X and alkaline phosphatase buffer/pNPP solution (Sigma) was added for color development. Plates were read at  $\lambda = 405-570\text{nm}$ . The results of this experiment are shown in Figure 23 and demonstrate that the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) proteins are considerably less sticky to the ECM as compared to the Flt1(1-3)-Fc protein.

**Example 19: Transient expression of pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) in CHO-K1 (E1A) cells**

A large scale (2L) culture of E. coli DH10B cells carrying the pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) plasmid described *supra* in Example 17(a) was grown overnight in Terrific Broth (TB) plus 100μg/ml ampicillin. The

next day, the plasmid DNA was extracted using a QIAgen Endofree Megaprep kit following the manufacturer's protocol. The concentration of the purified plasmid DNA was determined by standard techniques using a UV spectrophotometer and fluorometer. The plasmid DNA was  
5 verified by standard restriction enzyme digestion of aliquots using the restriction enzymes EcoRI plus NotI and AseI. All restriction enzyme digest fragments corresponded to the predicted sizes when analyzed on a 1% agarose gel.

10 Forty 15 cm petri plates were seeded with CHO-K1/E1A cells at a density of  $4 \times 10^6$  cells/plate. Plating media was Gibco Ham's F-12 supplemented with 10% Hyclone Fetal Bovine Serum (FBS), 100U penicillin/100U streptomycin and glutamine (2mM). The following day each plate of cells was transfected with 6  $\mu$ g of the  
15 pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) plasmid DNA using Gibco Optimem and Gibco Lipofectamine in 12 ml volume, following the manufacturer's protocol. Four hours after adding the transfection mix to the cells, 12 ml/plate of Optimem supplemented with 10% FBS was added. Plates were incubated at 37°C in a 5% CO<sub>2</sub> incubator overnight. The following day  
20 the media was removed from each plate and 25 ml expression media (Gibco CHO-S-SFM II supplemented with glutamine (2mM) and 1mM sodium butyrate) was added. The plates were incubated at 37°C for 3 days. After 3 days of incubation, the media was aspirated from each plate and centrifuged at 400 rpm in a swinging bucket rotor to pellet

cells. The supernatant was decanted into sterile 1L bottles and purification of the expressed protein was performed as described *infra*.

**Example 20: Construction pVEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) expression**

**5 vector**

The pVEGFR1R2.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) expression plasmid was constructed by insertion of DNA encoding amino acids SDT (corresponding to amino acids 27-29 of Figure 24A-24C) between Flt1d2-Flk1d3-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) amino acids 26 and 27 of Figure 21A-21C (GG) and removal of DNA encoding amino acids GPG corresponding to amino acids 229-231 of Figure. The SDT amino acid sequence is native to the Flt1 receptor and was added back in to decrease the likelihood of heterogeneous N-terminal processing. The GPG (bridging sequence) was removed so that the Flt1 and Flk1 Ig domains were fused directly to one another. The complete DNA and deduced amino acid sequences of the pVEGFR1R2.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) chimeric molecule is set forth in Figure 24A-24C.

**Example 21: Cell Culture Process Used to Produce Modified**

**20 Flt1 Receptors**

**(a) Cell Culture Process Used to Produce**  
**Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a)**

**25** The process for production of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) protein using the



expression plasmid pFlt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) described *supra* in Example 1 involves suspension culture of recombinant Chinese hamster ovary (CHO K1/E1A) cells which constitutively express the protein product. The cells are grown in bioreactors and the protein product is isolated and purified by affinity and size exclusion chromatography. The process is provided in greater detail below.

### Cell Expansion

Two confluent T-225 cm<sup>2</sup> flasks containing the Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) expressing cell line were expanded by passaging cells into eight T-225 cm<sup>2</sup> flasks in medium (GMEM + 10% serum, GIBCO) and incubated at 37°C and 5% CO<sub>2</sub>. When the flasks approached confluence (approximately 3 to 4 days) the cells were detached using trypsin. Fresh medium was added to protect the cells from further exposure to the trypsin. The cells were centrifuged and resuspended in fresh medium then transferred to eight 850 cm<sup>2</sup> roller bottles and incubated at 37°C and 5% CO<sub>2</sub> until confluent.

### Suspension Culture in Bioreactors

Cells grown in roller bottles were trypsinized to detach them from the surface and washed with suspension culture medium. The cells are aseptically transferred to a 5L bioreactor (New Brunswick Celligen Plus) where the cells are grown in 3.5L of suspension culture. The

suspension culture medium was a glutamine-free low glucose modification of IS-CHO (Irvine Scientific) to which 5% fetal bovine serum (Hyclone), GS supplement (Life Technologies) and 25  $\mu$ M methionine sulfoximine (Sigma) was added. The pH was controlled at 7.2 by addition of carbon dioxide to the inlet gas or by addition of a liquid solution of sodium carbonate to the bioreactor. Dissolved oxygen level was maintained at 30% of saturation by addition of oxygen or nitrogen to the inlet gas and temperature controlled at 37°C. When a density of  $4 \times 10^6$  cells/mL was reached the cells were transferred to a 40L bioreactor containing the same medium and setpoints for controlling the bioreactor. The temperature setpoint was reduced to 34°C to slow cell growth and increase the relative rate of protein expression.

**(b) Cell Culture Process Used to Produce Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a)**

The same methodologies as described *supra* for Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) were used to produce Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a).

**Example 22: Harvest and Purification of Modified Flt1 Receptors**

**(a) Harvest and Purification of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)**

The product protein was aseptically harvested from the bioreactor while retaining cells using Millipore ProstaK tangential-flow filtration modules and a low-shear mechanical pump (Fristam). Fresh medium was added to the bioreactor to replace that removed during the harvest filtration. Approximately 40L of harvest filtrate was then loaded onto a 400 mL column containing Protein A Sepharose resin (Amersham Pharmacia). After loading the resin was washed with buffer containing 10 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM sodium chloride, pH 7.2 to remove any unbound contaminating proteins. Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) protein was eluted with a pH 3.0 citrate buffer. The eluted protein was neutralized by addition of Tris base and frozen at -20°C.

Several frozen lots of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) protein from the Protein A step above were thawed, pooled and concentrated using a Millipore 30kD nominal molecular weight cutoff (NMWCO) tangential flow filtration membrane. The protein was transferred to a stirred cell concentrator (Millipore) and further concentrated to 30 mg/mL using a 30kD NMWCO membrane. The concentrated protein was loaded onto a size exclusion column packed with Superdex 200 resin (Amersham Pharmacia) that was equilibrated with phosphate buffered saline plus 5% glycerol. The same buffer was used to run the column. The fractions corresponding to Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) dimer were pooled, sterile filtered through a 0.22 micron filter, aliquoted and frozen.

**(b) Harvest and Purification of Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a)**

The same methodologies as described *supra* for Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)  
5 were used to harvest and purify Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a).

**Example 23: Phosphorylation Assay for Transiently Expressed  
VEGFR2**

10 Primary human umbilical vein endothelial cells (HUVECs), passage 4-6,  
were starved for 2 hrs in serum-free DME high glucose media. Samples  
containing 40 ng/ml (1nM) human VEGF165, which is a ligand for the  
VEGF receptors Flt1, Flk1 and Flt4(VEGFR3) were prepared and were  
preincubated for 1 hr. at room temperature with varying amounts of the  
15 modified Flt1 receptors Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),  
Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) in serum-free  
DME-high glucose media containing 0.1% BSA. Cells were challenged for  
5 minutes with the samples prepared above +/- VEGF165, followed by  
whole cell lysis using complete lysis buffer. Cell lysates were  
20 immunoprecipitated with an antibody directed against the C-terminus  
of VEGFR2 receptor. The immunoprecipitated lysates were loaded onto  
4-12% SDS-PAGE Novex gel and then transferred to PVDF membrane  
using standard transfer methodologies. Detection of phosphorylated  
VEGFR2 was done by immunoblotting with the anti-phospho Tyrosine  
25 mAb called 4G10 (UBI) and developed using ECL-reagent (Amersham).

Figures 25A-25C and 26A-26B show the results of this experiment. Figure 25A-25C reveals that detection by Western blot of tyrosine phosphorylated VEGFR2(Flk1) by VEGF165 ligand stimulation shows that cell-surface receptors are phosphorylated to varying levels depending on which modified Flt1 receptor is used during the preincubations with VEGF. As is seen in Figure 25A, at a 1.5 molar excess of either Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) or transient Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) there is complete blockage of receptor stimulation by these three modified Flt1 receptors as compared to control media challenge. In contrast, transient Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) does not show significant blockage at this molar excess, as compared with VEGF positive control challenge. Similar results are seen in Figure 25B, where the modified Flt receptors are in a 3-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand. In Figure 25C, where the modified Flt1 receptors are in a 6-fold molar excess to VEGF165 ligand, transient Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) can now be shown to be partially blocking VEGF165-induced stimulation of cell-surface receptors.

In Figure 26A-26B, detection by Western blot of tyrosine phosphorylated VEGFR2(Flk1) by VEGF165 ligand stimulation shows that cell-surface receptors are not phosphorylated by challenge samples which have VEGF165 preincubated with 1 and 2 fold molar excess (Figure 26A) or 3 and 4 fold molar excess (Figure 26B) of either transient Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), stable Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), or transient VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). At all modified Flt1 receptor

concentrations tested there is complete binding of VEGF165 ligand during the preincubation, resulting in no detectable stimulation of cell-surface receptors by unbound VEGF165 as compared to control media challenge.

5

#### **Example 24: Cell Proliferation Bioassay**

The test cell population is MG87 cells that have been stably transfected with a expression plasmid that contains a DNA insert encoding the  
10 VEGFR2(Flk1) extracellular domain fused to the TrkB intracellular kinase domain, thus producing a chimeric molecule. The reason the TrkB intracellular kinase domain was used rather than the native VEGFR2(Flk1) intracellular kinase domain is that the intracellular kinase domain of VEGFR2(Flk1) does not cause a strong proliferative  
15 response when stimulated by VEGF165 in these cells. It is known that MG87 cells containing full length TrkB receptor give a robust proliferative response when stimulated with BDNF, so the TrkB intracellular kinase domain was engineered to replace the intracellular kinase domain of VEGFR2(Flk1) to take advantage of this proliferative  
20 response capability.

5 x 10<sup>3</sup> cells/well were plated in a 96 well plate and allowed to settle for 2 hrs at 37°C. The following modified Flt receptors Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1D2.FlklD3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a), plus an  
25 irrelevant receptor termed Tie2-Fc as a negative control, were titrated

from 40nM to 20pM and incubated on the cells for 1hr at 37°C. Human recombinant VEGF165 in defined media was then added to all the wells at a concentration of 1.56nM. The plates were incubated for 72 hrs at 37°C and then MTS (Owen's reagent, Promega) added and the plates were incubated for an additional for 4 hrs. Finally, the plates were read on a spectrophotometer at 450/570nm. The results of this experiment are shown in Figure 27. The control receptor Tie2-Fc does not block VEGF165-induced cell proliferation at any concentration whereas Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) blocks 1.56nM VEGF165 with a half maximal dose of 0.8nM. Flt1(1-3)-Fc and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) are less effective in blocking VEGF165 in this assay with a half maximal dose of ~ 2nM. VEGF165 alone gives a reading of 1.2 absorbance units and the background is 0.38 absorbance units.

**Example 25: Binding Stoichiometry of Modified Flt Receptors to VEGF165**

**(a) BIAcore Analysis**

The stoichiometry of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) interaction with human VEGF165 was determined by measuring either the level of VEGF saturation binding to the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) surfaces or measuring concentration of VEGF165 needed to completely prevent binding of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) to VEGF BIAcore chip surface.

Modified Flt receptors Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a), were captured with an anti-Fc specific antibody that was first immobilized on a Biacore chip (BIAcore) using amine-coupling chemistry. A blank antibody surface was used as a negative control.

VEGF165 was injected at a concentration of 1 nM, 10 nM, and 50 nM over the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) surfaces at 10 μl/min for one hour. A real-time binding signal was recorded and saturation binding was achieved at the end of each injection. Binding stoichiometry was calculated as a molar ratio of bound VEGF165 to the immobilized Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a), using the conversion factor of 1000 RU equivalent to 1 ng/ml. The results indicated binding stoichiometry of one VEGF165 dimeric molecule per one Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) molecule (Figure 28).

In solution, Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) at a concentration of 1nM (estimated to be 1000 times higher than the KD of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 interaction) were mixed with varied concentrations of VEGF165. After one hour incubation, concentrations of the free Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) in solution were measured as a binding signal to an amine-coupled VEGF165 surface. A calibration curve was used to convert the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) BIAcore binding signal to its molar concentration. The data showed that the addition of 1 nM VEGF165 into



the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) solution completely blocked Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) binding to the VEGF165 surface. This result suggested the binding stoichiometry of one VEGF165 molecule per one Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) molecule (Figure 29 and Figure 30). When the concentration of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) was plotted as a function of added concentration of VEGF165, the slope of the linear portion was -1.06 for Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and -1.07 for VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The magnitude of the slope, very close to negative one, was indicative that one molecule of VEGF165 bound to one molecule of either Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a).

#### **(b) Size Exclusion Chromatography**

Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) was mixed with a 3-fold excess of VEGF165 and the receptor-ligand complex was purified using a Pharmacia Superose 6 size exclusion chromatography column. The receptor-ligand complex was then incubated in a buffer containing 6M guanidine hydrochloride in order to dissociate it into its component proteins.

Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) was separated from VEGF165 using Superose 6 size exclusion chromatography column run in 6M guanidium chloride. In order to determine complex stoichiometry, several injections of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGF165 were made and peak height or peak integrated intensity was plotted as a function of the concentration of injected protein. The calibration was done under condition identical to one used in separating components of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF

complex. Quantification of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF complex composition was based on the calibration curves. The results of this experiment are set forth in Figure 28, which shows the ratio of VEGF165 to Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) in a complex to be 1:1.

5

**Example 26: Determination of the Binding Stoichiometry of Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 Complex by Size Exclusion Chromatography**

10 **Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 Complex Preparation**

VEGF165 (concentration = 3.61 mg/ml) was mixed with CHO cell transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) (concentration = 0.9 mg/ml) in molar ratio of 3:1 (VEGF165:Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)) and  
15 incubated overnight at 4°C.

**(a) Size Exclusion Chromatography (SEC) under native conditions**

20 To separate the complex from excess of unbound VEGF165, 50 μl of the complex was loaded on a Pharmacia Superose 12 PC 3.2/30 which was equilibrated in PBS buffer. The sample was eluted with the same buffer at flow rate 40μl/min. at room temperature. The results of this SEC are shown in Figure 31. Peak #1 represents the complex and peak  
25 #2 represents unbound VEGF165. Fractions eluted between 1.1 and 1.2

ml were combined and guanidinium hydrochloride (GuHCl) was added to a final concentration 4.5M to dissociate the complex.

**(b) Size Exclusion Chromatography (SEC) under dissociative conditions**

To separate the components of the receptor-ligand complex and to determine their molar ratio, 50 $\mu$ l of dissociated complex as described *supra* was loaded onto a Superose 12 PC 3.2/30 equilibrated in 6M GuHCl and eluted with the same solution at a flow rate 40 $\mu$ l/min. at room temperature. The results of this SEC are shown in Figure 32. Peak #1 represents Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and peak #2 represents VEGF165.

**(c ) Calculation of Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a):VEGF165 Complex Stoichiometry**

The stoichiometry of the receptor-ligand complex was determined from the peak area or the peak height of the components. Concentrations of VEGF165 and Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) corresponding to the peak height or peak area, respectively, were obtained from the standard curves for VEGF165 and Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). To obtain a standard curve, four different concentrations (0.04 mg/ml -0.3mg/ml) of either component were injected onto a Pharmacia Superose 12 PC 3.2/30 column equilibrated in 6M guanidinium chloride and eluted with the same

5 solution at flow rate 40 $\mu$ l/min. at room temperature. The standard curve was obtained by plotting peak area or peak height vs protein concentration. The molar ratio of VEGF165:Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) determined from the peak area of the components was 1.16. The molar ratio of VEGF165:Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) determined from the peak height of the components was 1.10.

**Example 27: Determination of the Stoichiometry of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a)/VEGF165 Complex by Size Exclusion**

10 **Chromatography with On-Line Light Scattering**

**Complex preparation**

15 VEGF165 was mixed with CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) protein in molar ratio of 3:1 (VEGF165:Flt1D2Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a)) and incubated overnight at 4°C.

**(a) Size Exclusion Chromatography (SEC) with On-Line Light Scattering**

20

Size exclusion chromatography column with a MiniDawn on-line light scattering detector (Wyatt Technology, Santa Barbara, California) and refractive index (RI) detectors (Shimadzu, Kyoto, Japan) was used to determine the molecular weight (MW) of the receptor-ligand complex.

25 Samples were injected onto a Superose 12 HR 10/30 column

(Pharmacia) equilibrated in PBS buffer and eluted with the same buffer at flow rate 0.5 ml/min. at room temperature. As shown in Figure 33, the elution profile shows two peaks. Peak #1 represents the receptor-ligand complex and peak #2 represents the unbound VEGF165. MW was calculated from LS and RI signals. The same procedure was used to determine MW of the individual components of the receptor-ligand complex. The results of these determinations are as follows: MW of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex at the peak position is 157 300 (Figure 33), the MW of VEGF165 at the peak position is 44 390 (Figure 34) and the MW of R1R2 at the peak is 113 300 (Figure 35).

These data indicated that the stoichiometry of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF complex is 1:1 as its corresponds to the sum of molecular weights for Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGF165.

Importantly, this method conclusively proved that the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)/VEGF165 complex was indeed composed of only one molecule of VEGF165 ligand and only one molecule of the Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a).

#### **Example 28: Peptide Mapping of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)**

The disulfide structures and glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) were determined by a peptide mapping method. In this method, the protein was first cleaved with trypsin. Tryptic fragments were analyzed and identified by HPLC coupled with mass

spectrometry, in addition to an N-terminal sequencing technique.

Reduction of the tryptic digest was employed to help identify disulfide-bond-containing fragments. Treatment of the tryptic digest with PNGase F (Glyko, Novato, CA) was employed to help identify

- 5 fragments with N-linked glycosylation sites. The results are summarized in the accompanying Figure 36.

There are a total of ten cysteines in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a); six of them belong to the Fc region. Cys27 has been confirmed to be disulfide  
10 bonded to Cys76. Cys121 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys 182. The first two cysteines in the Fc region (Cys211 and Cys214) form an intermolecular disulfide bond with the same two cysteines in another Fc chain. However, because these two cysteines can not be separated enzymatically from each other, it can not be determined  
15 whether disulfide bonding is occurring between same cysteines (Cys211 to Cys211, for example) or between Cys211 and Cys214. Cys216 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys306. Cys 352 is confirmed to be disulfide bonded to Cys410.

- 20 There are five possible N-linked glycosylation sites in Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a). All five of them are found to be glycosylated to varying degrees. Complete glycosylation was observed at Asn33 (amino acid sequence NIT), Asn193 (amino acid sequence NST), and Asn282 (amino acid sequence NST). In addition, partial glycosylation is

observed on Asn65 and Asn120. Sites of glycosylation are highlighted by underline in the Figure 36.

**Example 29: Pharmacokinetic Analysis of Modified Flt**

**5 Receptors**

**(a) Pharmacokinetic analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),**

**Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)**

- 10 Balb/c mice (25-30g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), CHO stably expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), and CHO transiently expressed VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The mice were tail bled at 1, 2, 4, 6, 24hrs, 2 days, 3 days and 6 days after injection. The sera were assayed
- 15 in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a). The ELISA involves coating an ELISA plate with VEGF165, binding the detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) and reporting with an anti-Fc antibody linked to horse radish peroxidase. The results
- 20 of this experiments are shown in Figure 37. The  $T_{max}$  for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was at 6 hrs while the  $T_{max}$  for the transient and stable Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and the transient VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a) was 24hrs. The  $C_{max}$  for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) was 8μg/ml. For both transients (Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)) the  $C_{max}$

was 18 $\mu$ g/ml and the  $C_{\max}$  for the stable VEGFR1R2-Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) was 30 $\mu$ g/ml.

**(b) Pharmacokinetic analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40).**

**5 Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a)**

Balb/c mice (25-30g) were injected subcutaneously with 4mg/kg of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and CHO transiently expressed Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). The mice  
10 were tail bled at 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 15 and 20 days after injection. The sera were assayed in an ELISA designed to detect Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a). The ELISA involves coating an ELISA plate with 165, binding the Flt1(1-3)-Fc, Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) or Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and reporting  
15 with an anti-Fc antibody linked to horse radish peroxidase. Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) could no longer be detected in the serum after day 5 whereas , Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) were detectable for 15 days or more. The results of this experiment are shown in Figure 38.

20

**Example 30: Evaluation of the Ability of**  
**Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) to Inhibit Tumor Growth In Vivo**

To evaluate the ability of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.Fc $\Delta$ C1(a) to inhibit tumor  
25 growth in vivo a model in which tumor cell suspensions are implanted



subcutaneously on the right flank of male severe combined immunodeficiency (SCID) mice was employed. Two cell lines, the human HT-1080 fibrosarcoma cell line (ATCC accession no. CCL-121) and the rat C6 glioma cell line (ATCC accession no. CCL-107), each of which exhibit distinctly different morphologies and growth characteristics, were used in the assay. The first dose of Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) (at 25mg/Kg or as indicated in Figures 39 and 40) was given on the day of tumor implantation. Animals subsequently received subcutaneous injections of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) or vehicle either every other day (EOD) or two times per week (2X/wk) for a period of 2 weeks. After 2 weeks, animals were perfused with fixative, tumors were removed and samples were blinded. Tumor volume was determined by measuring the length and width of visible subcutaneous tumors. Both of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) significantly reduced the growth of tumors formed by HT-1080 and C6 cells. The results of these experiments are shown in Figure 39 and Figure 40.

**Example 31: The Effect of VEGF165 and Modified Flt**  
**Receptors in Female Reproductive System**

The stereotypic pattern of vascular remodeling which occur in the uterus and ovary over the course of the reproductive cycle has been well characterized, making these tissues particularly well suited to the study of mechanisms which regulate angiogenesis, vascular

remodeling and vascular regression. Indeed, *in situ* hybridization studies in the reproductive tissues provided the first clear evidence that VEGF acts as a mediator of physiological angiogenesis in mature rodents, as well as humans and non-human primates (Phillips et al, 5 1990; Ravindranath et al, 1992; Shweiki et al, 1993; Kamat et al, 1995). As cyclic angiogenesis and vascular remodeling are prominent features of the normal ovary and uterus, it is not surprising that abnormal blood vessel growth and/or vascular dysfunction have been found to characterize many pathological conditions which affect these 10 organs. Furthermore, these pathogenic vascular abnormalities are thought to be caused or perpetuated by the dysregulated expression of one or more angiogenic or anti-angiogenic factors, most prominently VEGF.

15 For example, abnormal angiogenesis is characteristic of polycystic ovary disease, endometriosis and endometrial carcinoma, and in each case VEGF is over expressed in the affected tissue (Kamat et al, 1995; Shifren et al, 1996; Guidi et al, 1996; Donnez et al, 1998). Overexpression of VEGF is also thought to play a pathogenic role in the 20 establishment of systemic vascular hyperpermeability in ovarian hyperstimulation syndrome (McClure et al, 1994; Levin et al, 1998) and preeclampsia (Baker et al, 1995; Sharkey et al, 1996). In addition, VEGF has been implicated as the permeability factor responsible for the production of ascites associated with ovarian carcinoma and other 25 tumors (Senger et al, 1983; Boockock et al, 1995). Agents which effectively neutralize the biological actions of VEGF can reasonably be

anticipated to be of therapeutic benefit in the above and related conditions.

- Angiogenesis and vascular remodeling are also hallmarks of blastocyst  
5 implantation and placental development (Findlay, 1986). VEGF is  
strongly expressed both in the maternal decidua and in embryonic  
trophoblasts, where it is thought to first stimulate expansion and  
hyperpermeability of the uterine vasculature during the peri-  
implantation period and subsequently mediate formation of both the  
10 maternal and embryonic components of the placental vasculature  
(Shweiki et al, 1993; Cullinan-Bove and Koos, 1993; Chakraborty et al,  
1995; Das et al, 1997). VEGF is also required for luteal angiogenesis  
and associated progesterone secretion necessary to prepare the uterus  
for implantation (Ferrara et al, 1998). Thus, agents which inhibit the  
15 biological actions of VEGF may prove to be useful as contraceptive  
agents (by preventing implantation), or as abortifacients in the early  
stages of gestation. The latter application might find particular use as  
a non-surgical intervention for the termination of ectopic pregnancies.
- 20 While the expression of VEGF receptors is largely confined to the  
vascular endothelium in normal reproductive tissues, Flt1 is also  
expressed by trophoblasts in the placenta in both humans and animals  
(Clark et al, 1996; He et al, 1999) where it has been proposed to play a  
role in trophoblast invasion. Interestingly, both Flt1 and KDR (Flk1) are  
25 expressed by choriocarcinoma cell line BeWo (Charnock-Jones et al,  
1994), and VEGF has been shown to promote DNA synthesis and tyrosine  
phosphorylation of MAP kinase in these cells. Furthermore, primary and

metastatic ovarian carcinomas not only to express high levels of VEGF, but - in addition to the vascular endothelium - the tumor cells themselves express KDR and/ or Flt1 (Boocock et al, 1995). These findings suggest that VEGF may not only be critically involved in the generation and maintenance of tumor vasculature, but that at least in some tumors of reproductive origin VEGF may subserve an autocrine role, directly supporting the survival and proliferation of the tumor cells. Thus agents which block the actions of VEGF may have particularly beneficial applications to the treatment of tumors of reproductive origin.

## **Methods and Results**

### **(a) Assessment of VEGF-Induced Uterine Hyperpermeability**

Pregnant mare's serum gonadotrophin (PMSG) was injected subcutaneously (5 IU) to induce ovulation in prepubertal female rats. This results in a surge of estradiol after 2 days which in turn causes an induction of VEGF in the uterus. It is reported that this induction results in hyperpermeability of the uterus and an increase in uterine wet weight 6 hrs. later and, therefore, could potentially be blocked by the modified Flt receptors Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a). In this in vivo model, the normal weight of the rat uterus is about 50 mg and this can be induced to 300-350 mg by PMSG. Desiccation of the tissue reveals that this is all water weight. Subcutaneous injection of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40),

Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) and Flt1D2.VEGFR3D3.FcΔC1(a) at 25mg/kg at 1hr. after PMSG injection results in about a 50% inhibition of the increase in uterine wet weight. Increasing the dose of modified Flt receptor does not further reduce the increase in wet weight suggesting  
5 that there is a VEGF-independent component to this model. The results of this experiment are shown in Figure 41.

**(a) Assessment of corpus luteum angiogenesis using progesterone as a readout**

10

Pregnant mare's serum gonadotrophin (PMSG) is injected subcutaneously (5 IU) to induce ovulation in prepubertal female rats. This results in a fully functioning corpus luteum containing a dense network of blood vessels after 4 days that allows for the secretion of  
15 progesterone into the blood stream in order to prepare the uterus for implantation. The induction of angiogenesis in the corpus luteum requires VEGF; therefore, blocking VEGF would result in a lack of new blood vessels and thus a lack of progesterone secreted into the blood stream. In this in vivo model, resting levels of progesterone are about  
20 5ng/ml and this can be induced to a level of 25-40ng/ml after PMSG. Subcutaneous injection of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) or Flt1D2.Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) at 25mg/kg or 5mg/kg at 1hr. after PMSG injection results in a complete inhibition of the progesterone induction on day 4. The results of this experiment are shown in Figure 42A-42B.

25

**Example 33: Pharmacokinetic Analysis of Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and Pegylated Flt1(1-3)-Fc**

Flt1(1-3)-Fc was PEGylated with either 10kD PEG or 20kD PEG and  
5 tested in balb/c mice for their pharmacokinetic profile. Both PEGylated  
forms of Flt1(1-3)-Fc were found to have much better PK profiles than  
Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), with the T<sub>max</sub> occurring at 24 hrs. for the  
PEGylated molecules as opposed to 6 hrs. for Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40).

10 **Example 34: VEGF165 ELISA to Test Affinity of Modified Flt1  
Receptor Variants**

10pM of VEGF165 was incubated overnight at room temperature with  
modified Flt1 receptor variants ranging from 160pM to 0.1pM. The  
15 modified Flt1 receptor variants used in this experiment were Flt1(1-  
3)-Fc, Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40), transiently expressed  
Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), transiently expressed Flt1D2VEFGFR3D3-  
FcΔC1(a), Flt1-(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc, Flt1(1-3<sub>R->C</sub>)-Fc and Tie2-Fc. Flt1(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc is a modified version of Flt1(1-3)-Fc in which the highly basic  
20 amino acid sequence KNKRASVRRR is replaced by NASVNGSR, resulting  
in the incorporation of two new glycosylation sites and a net reduction  
of five positive charges, both with the purpose of reducing the  
unfavorable effects of this sequence on PK. Flt1(1-3<sub>R->C</sub>)-Fc is a  
modification in which a single arginine (R) residue within the same  
25 basic amino acid sequence is changed to a cysteine (C) (KNKRASVRRR ->

KNKCASVRRR) to allow for pegylation at that residue, which could then shield the basic region from exerting its unfavorable effects on PK.

After incubation the solution was transferred to a plate containing a capture antibody for VEGF165 (R&D). The amount of free VEGF165 was  
5 then determined using an antibody to report free VEGF165. This showed that the modified Flt1 receptor variant with the highest affinity for VEGF165 (determined as the lowest amount of free VEGF165) was Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a), followed by Flt1(1-3)-Fc and Flt1(1-3)-Fc (A40) and then by Flt1(1-3<sub>R→C</sub>)-Fc, Flt1(1-3<sub>NAS</sub>)-Fc and  
10 Flt1D2VEFGFR3D3-FcΔC1(a). Tie2Fc has no affinity for VEGF165.

**WE CLAIM:**

1. An isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a fusion polypeptide capable of binding a VEGF polypeptide comprising:

5 (a) a nucleotide sequence encoding a VEGF receptor component operatively linked to

(b) a nucleotide sequence encoding a multimerizing component, wherein the VEGF receptor component is the only VEGF receptor component of the fusion polypeptide and wherein the nucleotide

10 sequence of (a) consists essentially of a nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of a first VEGF receptor and a nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of a second VEGF receptor.

15 2. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 1 wherein the first VEGF receptor is Flt1.

20 3. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 1 wherein the second VEGF receptor is Flk1.

4. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 1 wherein the second VEGF receptor is Flt4.



5. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.
- 5 6. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the nucleotide sequence encoding Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.
- 10 7. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.
8. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.
- 15 9. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic acid molecule consists essentially of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:
- 20 (a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C  
(b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C;  
(c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C; and  
25 (d) a nucleotide sequence which, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b) or (c) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having the biological activity of the modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.
- 30 10. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a modified Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide, wherein the coding region of the nucleic

-93-

acid molecule consists essentially of a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D;
  - (b) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C;
  - 5 (c) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C;
  - (d) the nucleotide sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D; and
  - (e) a nucleotide sequence which as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, differs from the nucleotide sequence of (a), (b), (c) or (d) and which encodes a fusion polypeptide molecule having the biological activity of the modified
  - 10 Flt1 receptor fusion polypeptide.
11. A fusion polypeptide encoded by the isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, 2, 3, 4, 9 or 10.
  - 15 12. A composition capable of binding a VEGF molecule to form a nonfunctional complex comprising a multimer of the fusion polypeptide of claim 10.
  13. The composition of claim 12, wherein the multimer is a dimer.
  - 20 14. The composition of claim 13 and a carrier.
  15. A vector which comprises the nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, 2, 3, 4, 9 or 10.
  - 25 16. An expression vector comprising a nucleic acid molecule of claim 1, 2, 3, 4, 9 or 10 wherein the nucleic acid molecule is operatively linked to an expression control sequence.
  - 30 17. A host-vector system for the production of a fusion polypeptide which comprises the expression vector of claim 16, in a suitable host cell.

-94-

18. The host-vector system of claim 17, wherein the suitable host cell is a bacterial cell, yeast cell, insect cell, or mammalian cell.

19. The host-vector system of claim 17, wherein the suitable host cell is E. coli.

5

20. The host-vector system of claim 17, wherein the suitable host cell is a COS cell or a CHO cell.

21. A method of producing a fusion polypeptide which comprises growing cells  
10 of the host-vector system of claim 17, under conditions permitting production of the fusion polypeptide and recovering the fusion polypeptide so produced.

10009955-120601

22. A fusion polypeptide encoded by the nucleic acid sequence set forth in Figure 10A-10D, <sup>Figure 21A-21C, Figure 22A-22C</sup> or Figure 24A-24C, which has been modified by acetylation or pegylation.

5 23. The fusion polypeptide of claim 22 wherein the modification is acetylation.

24. The fusion polypeptide of claim 22 wherein the modification is pegylation.

10 25. The fusion polypeptide of claim 23 wherein the acetylation is accomplished with at least about a 100 fold molar excess of acetylation reagent.

15 26. The fusion polypeptide of claim 23 wherein acetylation is accomplished with a molar excess of acetylation reagent ranging from at least about a 10 fold molar excess to about a 100 fold molar excess.

20 27. The fusion polypeptide of claim 24 wherein the pegylation is 10K or 20K PEG.

28. A method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal fusion polypeptide of claim 10.

25

29. The method of claim 28, wherein the mammal is a human.

30. The method of claim 29, wherein the fusion polypeptide is acetylated.

5

31. The method of claim 29, wherein the fusion polypeptide is pegylated.

32. The fusion polypeptide of claims <sup>11</sup>~~10~~ which specifically binds the VEGF receptor ligand VEGF.

10

33. A method of blocking blood vessel growth in a human comprising administering an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide of claim <sup>11</sup>~~10~~.

15

34. A method of inhibiting VEGF receptor ligand activity in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide of claim <sup>11</sup>~~10~~.

20 35. The method of claim 34, wherein the mammal is a human.

36. The method of claim 34, used to attenuate or prevent tumor growth in a human.

25

37. The method of claim 34, used to attenuate or prevent edema in a human.

38. The method of claim 34, used to attenuate or prevent ascites  
5 formation in a human.

39. The method of claim 37, wherein the edema is brain edema.

40. The method of claim 38, wherein the ascites is ovarian cancer  
10 associated ascites.

41. A fusion polypeptide capable of binding a VEGF polypeptide  
comprising:

(a a VEGF receptor component operatively linked to  
15 (b) a multimerizing component,

wherein the VEGF receptor component is the only VEGF receptor  
component in the fusion polypeptide and consists essentially of the  
amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of a  
first VEGF receptor and the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the  
20 extracellular domain of a second VEGF receptor.

42. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41 wherein the first VEGF receptor  
is Flt1.

-98-

43. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41 wherein the second VEGF receptor is Flk1.

44. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41 wherein the second VEGF receptor is Flt4.

45. The fusion polypeptide claim 41, wherein amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is upstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

46. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 2 of the extracellular domain of the first VEGF receptor is downstream of the amino acid sequence of Ig domain 3 of the extracellular domain of the second VEGF receptor.

47. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the multimerizing component comprises an immunoglobulin domain.

48. The fusion polypeptide of claim 41, wherein the immunoglobulin domain is selected from the group consisting of the Fc domain of IgG, the heavy chain of IgG, and the light chain of IgG.

49. A fusion polypeptide consisting essentially of an amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence is selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 21A-21C
- (b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 22A-22C; and
- (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 24A-24C.

30

-99-

50. A fusion polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence of a modified Flt1 receptor, wherein the amino acid sequence is selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 13A-13D;
- (b) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 14A-14C;
- 5 (c) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 15A-15C; and
- (d) the amino acid sequence set forth in Figure 16A-16D;

51. A method of decreasing or inhibiting plasma leakage in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal fusion polypeptide of claim 41, 42, 43, 44,  
10 49 or 50.

52. A method of inhibiting VEGF receptor ligand activity in a mammal comprising administering to the mammal an effective amount of the fusion polypeptide of claim 41, 42, 43, 44, 49 or 50.



Fig.1.

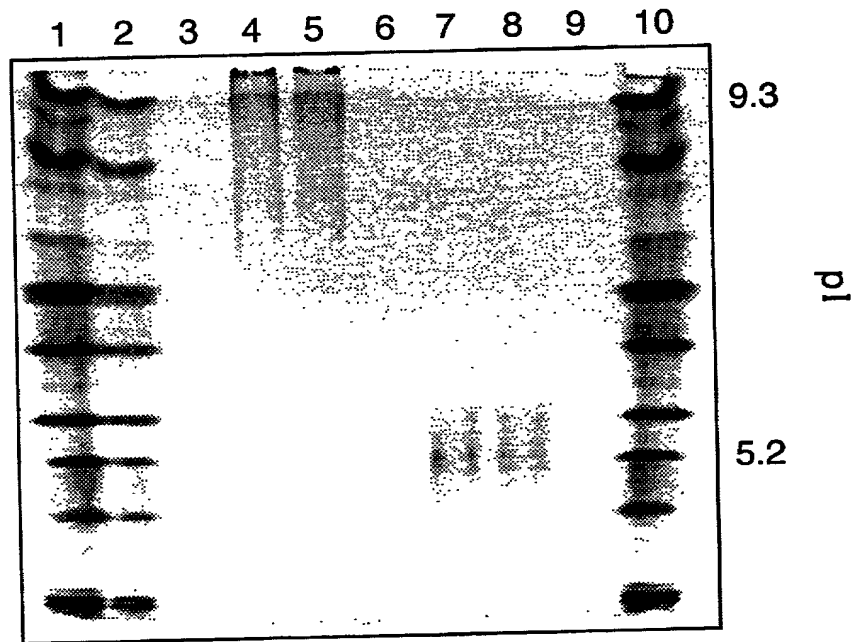


Fig.2.

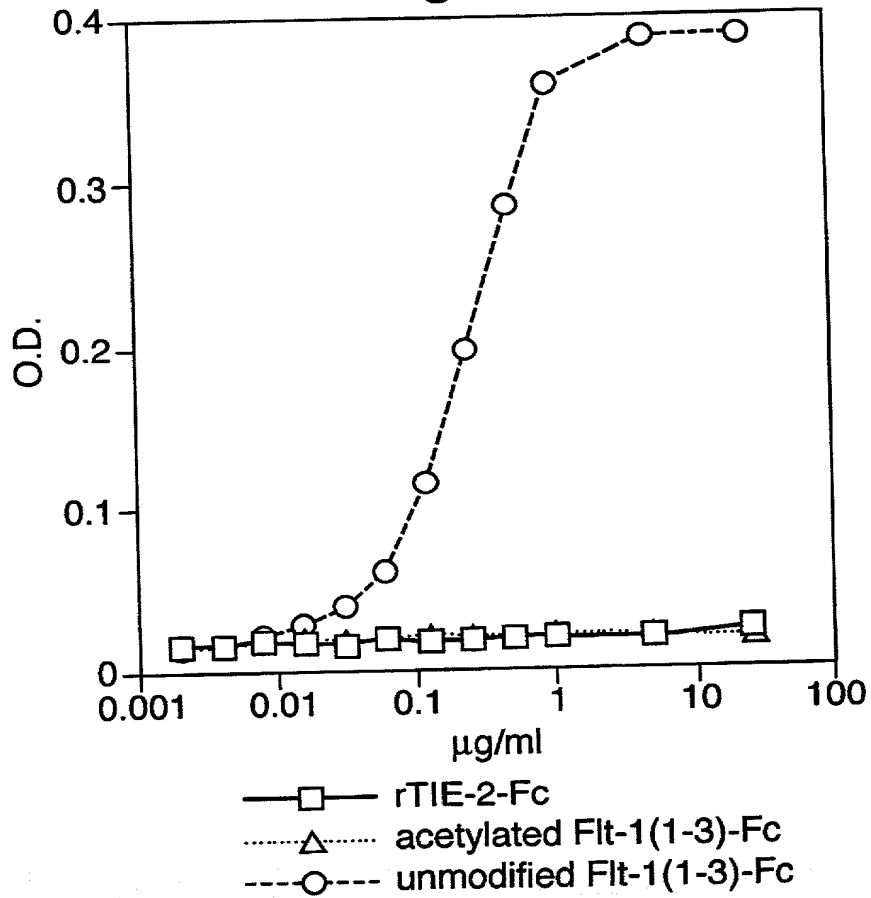


Fig.3.

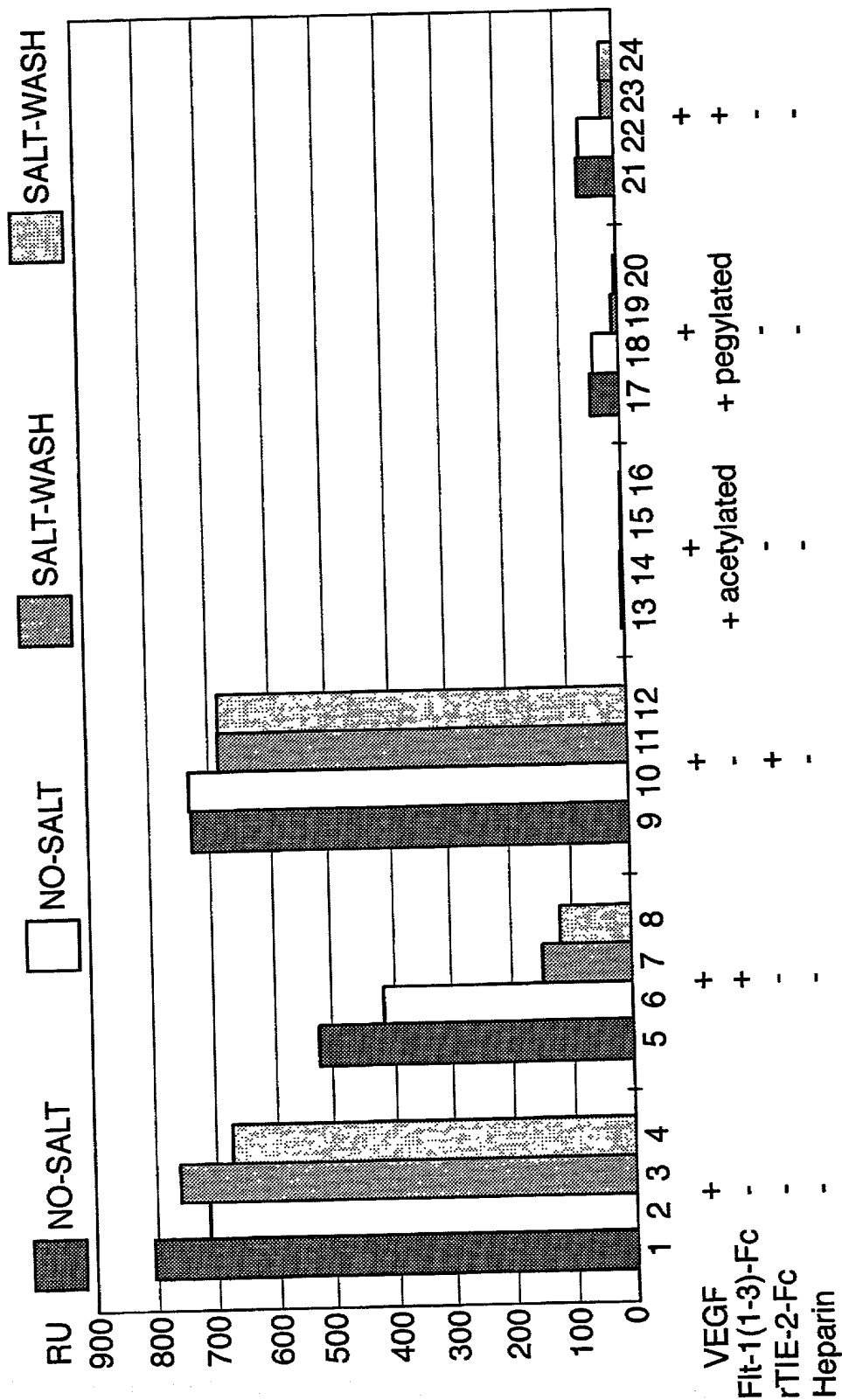


Fig.4.

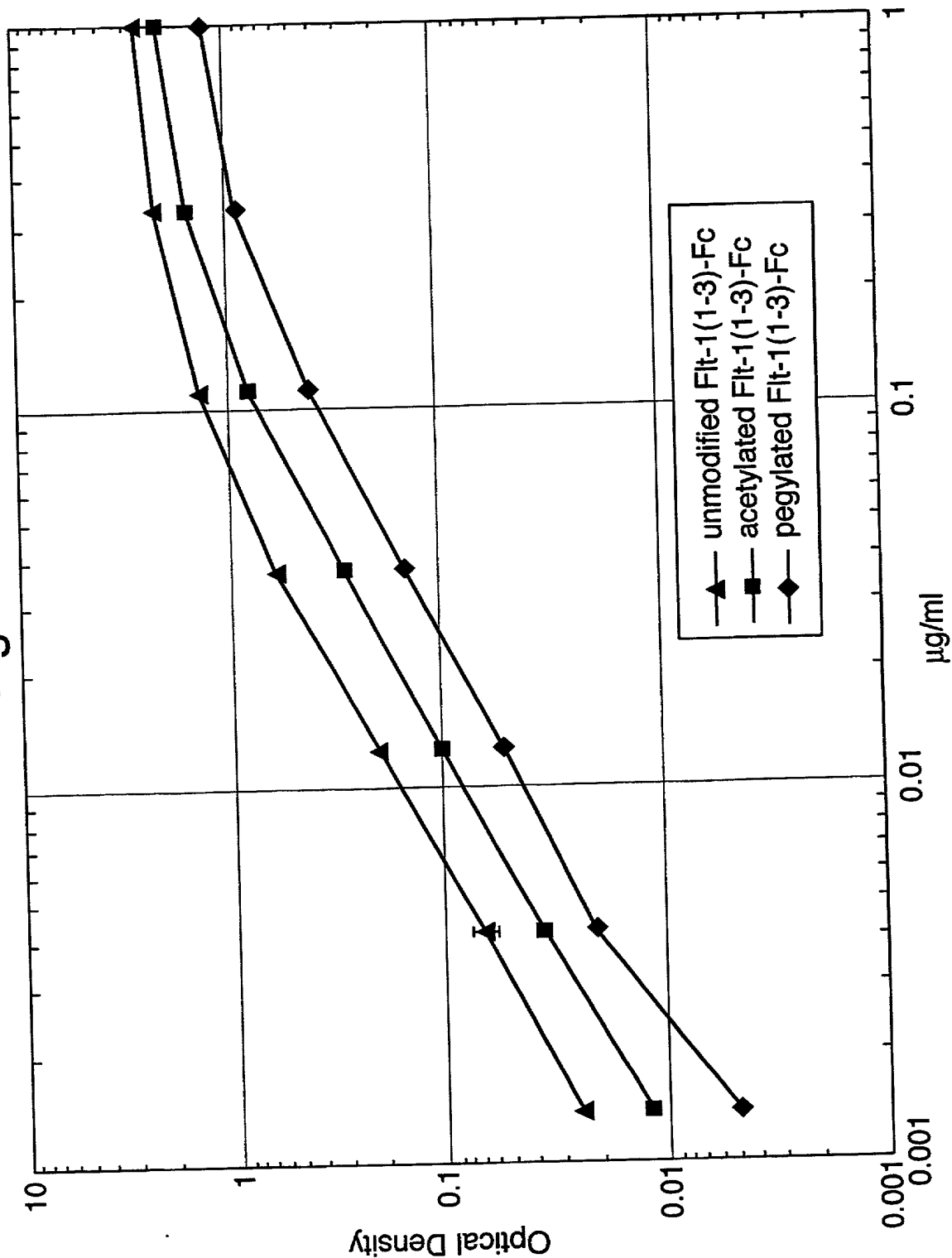
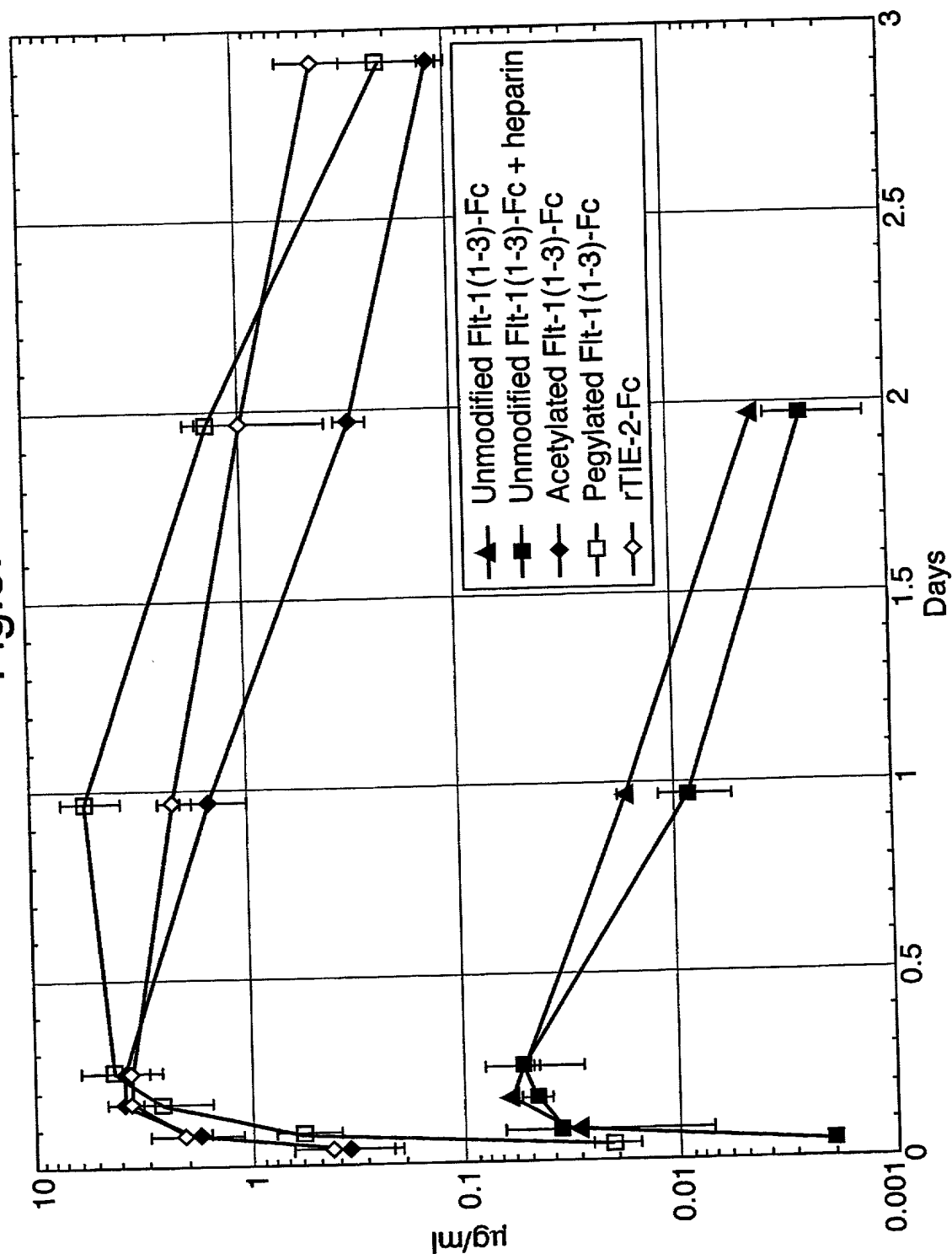


Fig.5.



5/55

Fig.6A.

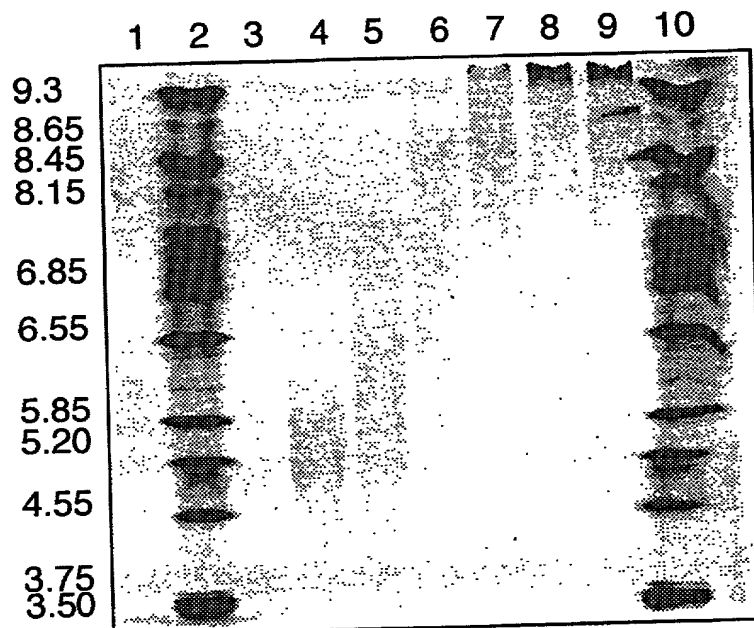
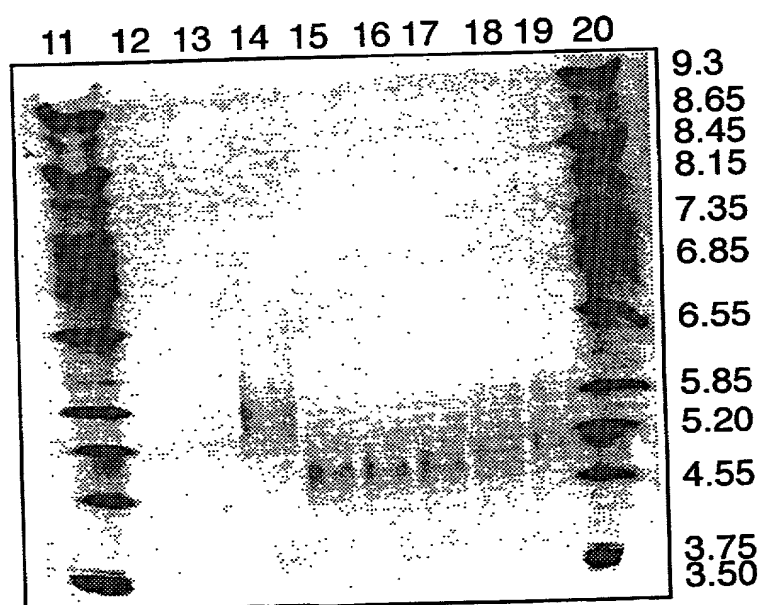
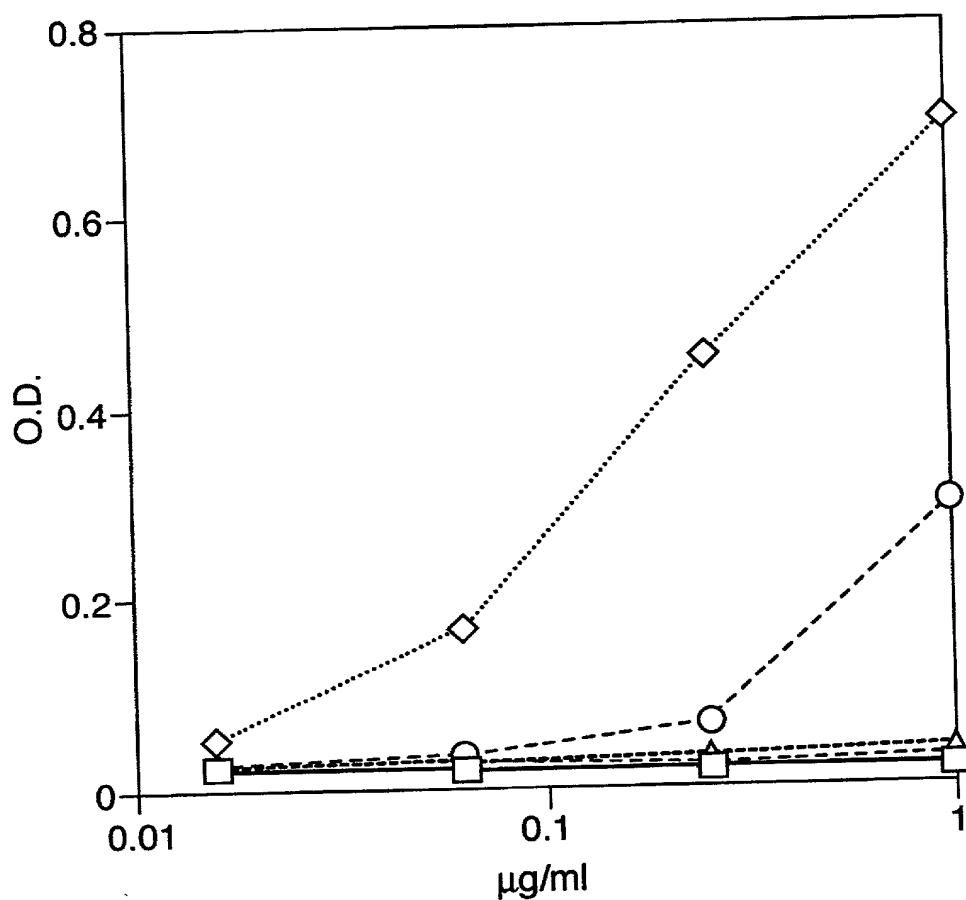


Fig.6B.



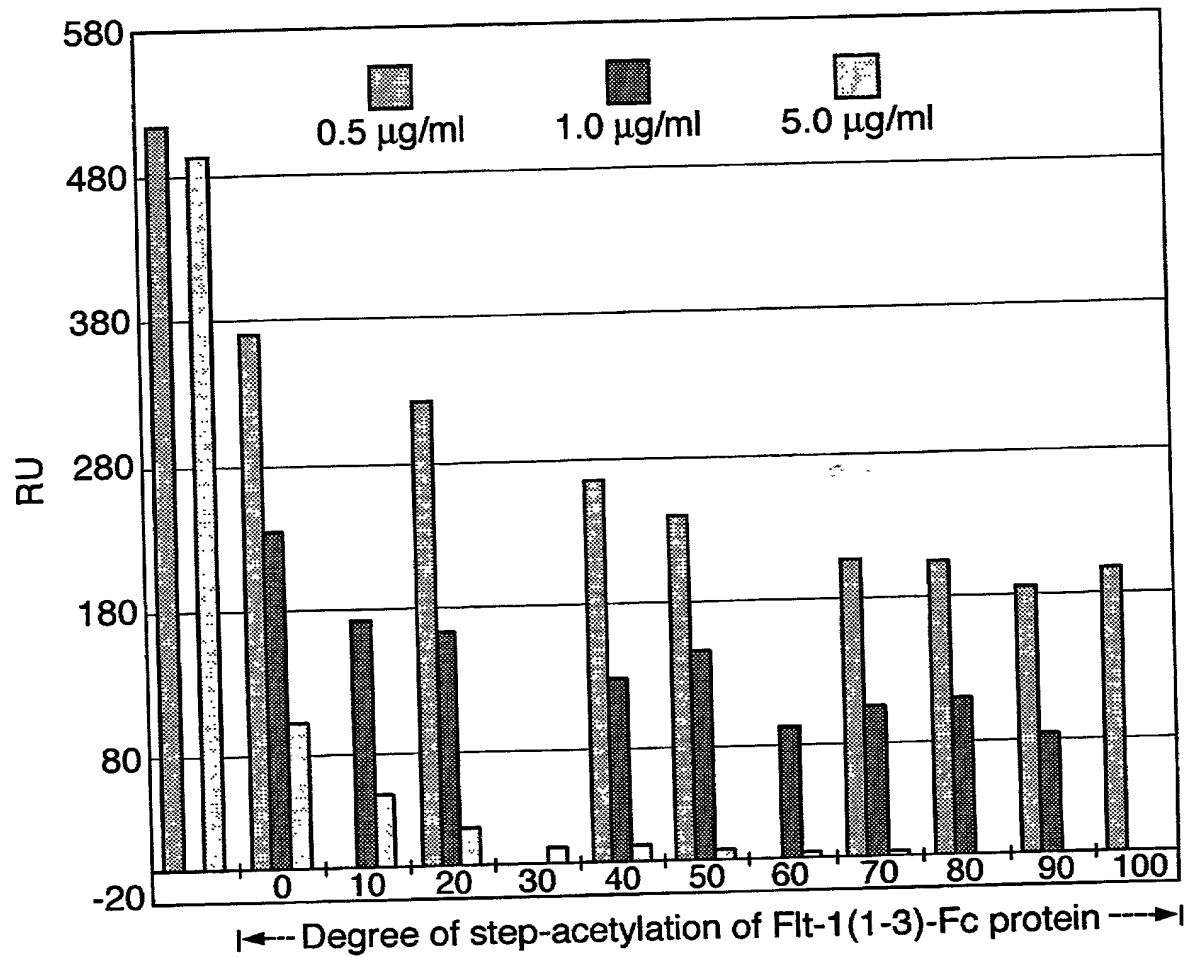
6/55

Fig.7.



7/55

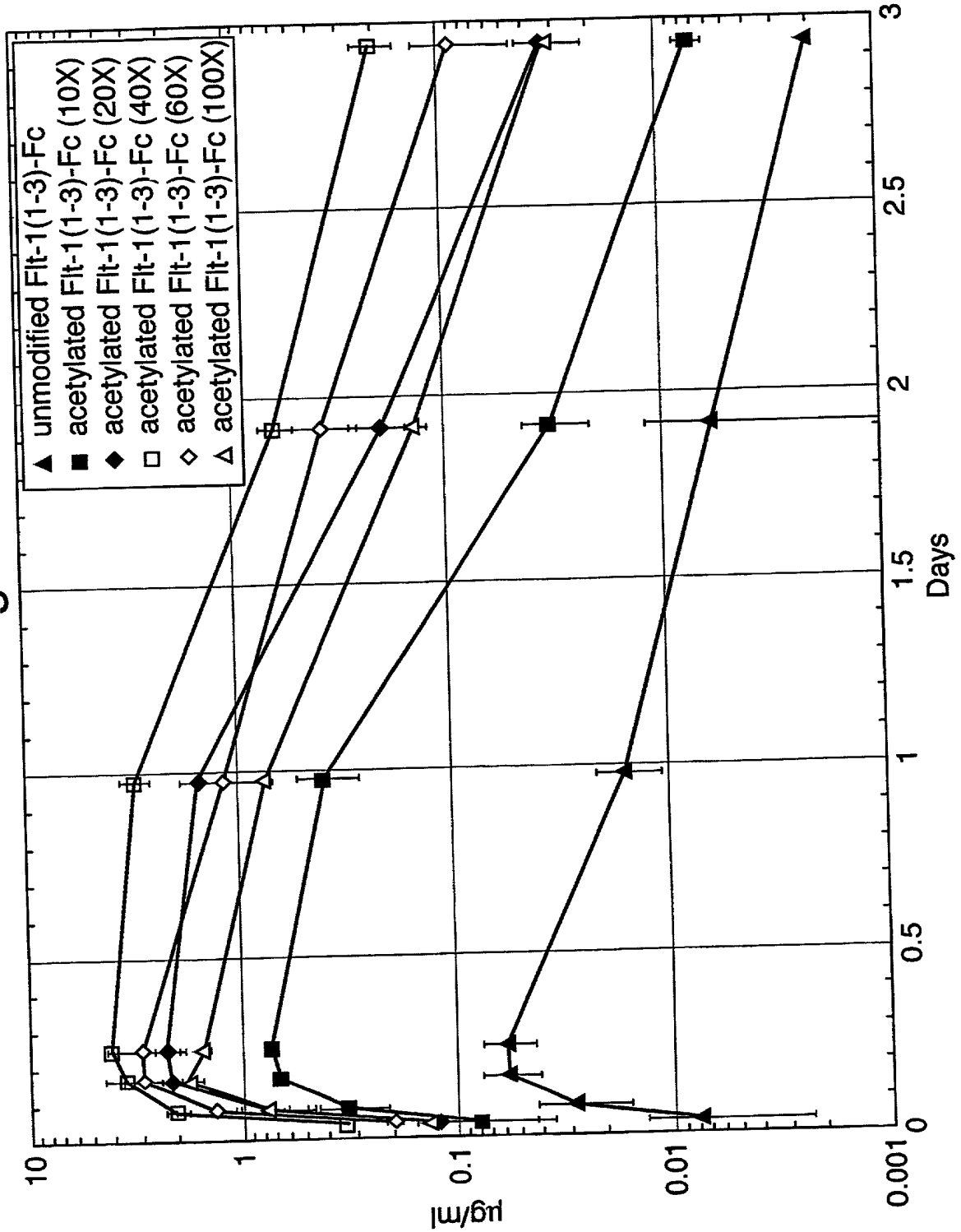
Fig.8.



VEGF	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
0.2 µg/ml											
Unmodified	-	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Flt-1(1-3)											
-Fc											
Acetylated	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Flt-1(1-3)											
-Fc											

8/55

Fig.9.





9/55

Fig.10A.

	10	20	30	40	50	60													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
ATG	GTC	AGC	TAC	TGG	GAC	ACC	GGG	GTC	CTG	CTG	TGC	GCG	CTG	CTC	AGC	TGT	CTG	CTT	CTC
TAC	CAG	TCG	ATG	ACC	CTG	TGG	CCC	CAG	GAC	GAC	ACG	CGC	GAC	GAG	TCG	ACA	GAC	GAA	GAG
Met	Val	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu>
	70	80	90	100	110	120													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
ACA	GGA	TCT	AGT	TCA	GGT	TCA	AAA	TTA	AAA	GAT	CCT	GAA	CTG	AGT	TTA	AAA	GGC	ACC	CAG
TGT	CCT	AGA	TCA	AGT	CCA	AGT	TTT	AAT	TTT	CTA	GGA	CTT	GAC	TCA	AAT	TTT	CCG	TGG	GTC
Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gly	Ser	Lys	Leu	Lys	Asp	Pro	Glu	Leu	Ser	Leu	Lys	Gly	Thr	Gln>
	130	140	150	160	170	180													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
CAC	ATC	ATG	CAA	GCA	GGC	CAG	ACA	CTG	CAT	CTC	CAA	TGC	AGG	GGG	GAA	GCA	GCC	CAT	AAA
GTG	TAG	TAC	GTT	CGT	CCG	GTC	TGT	GAC	GTA	GAG	GTT	ACG	TCC	CCC	CTT	CGT	CGG	GTA	TTT
His	Ile	Met	Gln	Ala	Gly	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Leu	Gln	Cys	Arg	Gly	Glu	Ala	Ala	His	Lys>
	190	200	210	220	230	240													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
TGG	TCT	TTG	CCT	GAA	ATG	GTG	AGT	AAG	GAA	AGC	GAA	AGG	CTG	AGC	ATA	ACT	AAA	TCT	GCC
ACC	AGA	AAC	GGA	CTT	TAC	CAC	TCA	TTC	CTT	TCG	CTT	TCC	GAC	TCG	TAT	TGA	TTT	AGA	CGG
Trp	Ser	Leu	Pro	Glu	Met	Val	Ser	Lys	Glu	Ser	Glu	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ile	Thr	Lys	Ser	Ala>
	250	260	270	280	290	300													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
TGT	GGA	AGA	AAT	GGC	AAA	CAA	TTC	TGC	AGT	ACT	TTA	ACC	TTG	AAC	ACA	GCT	CAA	GCA	AAC
ACA	CCT	TCT	TTA	COG	TTT	GTT	AAG	ACG	TCA	TGA	AAT	TGG	AAC	TTG	TGT	CGA	GTT	CGT	TTG
Cys	Gly	Arg	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gln	Phe	Cys	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Asn	Thr	Ala	Gln	Ala	Asn>
	310	320	330	340	350	360													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
CAC	ACT	GGC	TTC	TAC	AGC	TGC	AAA	TAT	CTA	GCT	GTA	CCT	ACT	TCA	AAG	AAG	AAG	GAA	ACA
GTG	TGA	CCG	AAG	ATG	TCG	ACG	TTT	ATA	GAT	CGA	CAT	GGA	TGA	AGT	TTC	TTC	TTC	CTT	TGT
His	Thr	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Val	Pro	Thr	Ser	Lys	Lys	Lys	Glu	Thr>
	370	380	390	400	410	420													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
GAA	TCT	GCA	ATC	TAT	ATA	TTT	ATT	AGT	GAT	ACA	GGT	AGA	CCT	TTC	GTA	GAG	ATG	TAC	AGT
CTT	AGA	CGT	TAG	ATA	TAT	AAA	TAA	TCA	CTA	TGT	CCA	TCT	GGA	AAG	CAT	CTC	TAC	ATG	TCA
Glu	Ser	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Phe	Ile	Ser	Asp	Thr	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser>
	430	440	450	460	470	480													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
GAA	ATC	CCC	GAA	ATT	ATA	CAC	ATG	ACT	GAA	GGA	AGG	GAG	CTC	GTC	ATT	CCC	TGC	CGG	GTT
CTT	TAG	GGG	CTT	TAA	TAT	GTG	TAC	TGA	CTT	CCT	TCC	CTC	GAG	CAG	TAA	GGG	ACG	GCC	CAA
Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	Ile	Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val>
	490	500	510	520	530	540													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*												
ACG	TCA	CCT	AAC	ATC	ACT	GTT	ACT	TTA	AAA	AAG	TTT	CCA	CTT	GAC	ACT	TTG	ATC	CCT	GAT
TGC	AGT	GGA	TTG	TAG	TGA	CAA	TGA	AAT	TTT	TTC	AAA	GGT	GAA	CTG	TGA	AAC	TAG	GGA	CTA
Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp>

10/55

## Fig.10B.

550	560	570	580	590	600
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GGA AAA CGC ATA ATC TGG GAC AGT AGA AAG GGC TTC ATC ATA TCA AAT GCA ACG TAC AAA					
CCT TTT GCG TAT TAG ACC CTG TCA TCT TTC CCG AAG TAG TAT AGT TTA CGT TGC ATG TTT					
Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys>					
610	620	630	640	650	660
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GAA ATA GGG CTT CTG ACC TGT GAA GCA ACA GTC AAT GGG CAT TTG TAT AAG ACA AAC TAT					
CTT TAT CCC GAA GAC TGG ACA CTT CGT TGT CAG TTA CCC GTA AAC ATA TTC TGT TTG ATA					
Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr>					
670	680	690	700	710	720
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CTC ACA CAT CGA CAA ACC AAT ACA ATC ATA GAT GTC CAA ATA AGC ACA CCA CGC CCA GTC					
GAG TGT GTA GCT GTT TGG TTA TGT TAG TAT CTA CAG GTT TAT TCG TGT GGT GCG GGT CAG					
Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val>					
730	740	750	760	770	780
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
AAA TTA CTT AGA GGC CAT ACT CTT GTC CTC AAT TGT ACT GCT ACC ACT CCC TTG AAC ACG					
TTT AAT GAA TCT CCG GTA TGA GAA CAG GAG TTA ACA TGA CGA TGG TGA GGG AAC TTG TGC					
Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr>					
790	800	810	820	830	840
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
AGA GTT CAA ATG ACC TGG AGT TAC CCT GAT GAA AAA AAT AAG AGA GCT TCC GTA AGG CGA					
TCT CAA GTT TAC TGG ACC TCA ATG GGA CTA CTT TTT TTA TTC TCT CGA AGG CAT TCC GCT					
Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg>					
850	860	870	880	890	900
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CGA ATT GAC CAA AGC AAT TCC CAT GCC AAC ATA TTC TAC AGT GTT CTT ACT ATT GAC AAA					
GCT TAA CTG GTT TCG TTA AGG GTA CCG TTG TAT AAG ATG TCA CAA GAA TGA TAA CTG TTT					
Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys>					
910	920	930	940	950	960
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
ATG CAG AAC AAA GAC AAA GGA CTT TAT ACT TGT CGT GTA AGG AGT GGA CCA TCA TTC AAA					
TAC GTC TTG TTT CTG TTT CCT GAA ATA TGA ACA GCA CAT TCC TCA CCT GGT AGT AAG TTT					
Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys>					
970	980	990	1000	1010	1020
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TCT GTT AAC ACC TCA GTG CAT ATA TAT GAT AAA GCA GGC CCG GGC GAG CCC AAA TCT TGT					
AGA CAA TTG TGG AGT CAC GTA TAT ATA CTA TTT CGT CCG GGC CCG CTC GGG TTT AGA ACA					
Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys>					
1030	1040	1050	1060	1070	1080
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GAC AAA ACT CAC ACA TGC CCA CCG TGC CCA GCA CCT GAA CTC CTG GGG GGA CCG TCA GTC					
CTG TTT TGA GTG TGT ACG GGT GGC ACG GGT CGT GGA CTT GAG GAC CCC CCT GGC AGT CAG					
Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val>					

11/55

## Fig.10C.

1090	1100	1110	1120	1130	1140
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
TTC CTC TTC CCC CCA AAA CCC AAG GAC ACC CTC ATG ATC TCC CGG ACC CCT GAG GTC ACA	AAG GAG AAG GGG GGT TTT GGG TTC CTG TGG GAG TAC TAG AGG GCC TGG GGA CTC CAG TGT	Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr>			
1150	1160	1170	1180	1190	1200
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
TGC GTG GTG GTG GAC GTG AGC CAC GAA GAC CCT GAG GTC AAG TTC AAC TGG TAC GTG GAC	ACG CAC CAC CAC CTG CAC TCG GTG CTT CTG GGA CTC CAG TTC AAG TTG ACC ATG CAC CTG	Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp>			
1210	1220	1230	1240	1250	1260
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
GGC GTG GAG GTG CAT AAT GCC AAG ACA AAG CCG CGG GAG GAG CAG TAC AAC AGC ACG TAC	CCG CAC CTC CAC GTA TTA CGG TTC TGT TTC GGC GCC CTC CTC GTC ATG TTG TCG TGC ATG	Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr>			
1270	1280	1290	1300	1310	1320
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
CGT GTG GTC AGC GTC CTC ACC GTC CTG CAC CAG GAC TGG CTG AAT GGC AAG GAG TAC AAG	GCA CAC CAG TCG CAG GAG TGG CAG GAC GTG GTC CTG ACC GAC TTA CCG TTC CTC ATG TTC	Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys>			
1330	1340	1350	1360	1370	1380
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
TGC AAG GTC TCC AAC AAA GCC CTC CCA GCC CCC ATC GAG AAA ACC ATC TCC AAA GCC AAA	ACG TTC CAG AGG TTG TTT CGG GAG GGT CGG GGG TAG CTC TTT TGG TAG AGG TTT CGG TTT	Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys>			
1390	1400	1410	1420	1430	1440
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
GGG CAG CCC CGA GAA CCA CAG GTG TAC ACC CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG	CCC GTC GGG GCT CTT GGT GTC CAC ATG TGG GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC	Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys>			
1450	1460	1470	1480	1490	1500
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG ACC TGC CTG GTC AAA GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG	TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC TGG ACG GAC CAG TTT CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG CTG TAG CGG CAC CTC	Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu>			
1510	1520	1530	1540	1550	1560
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG CAG CCG GAG AAC AAC TAC AAG ACC ACG CCT CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC	ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC GTC GGC CTC TTG TTG ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG	Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser>			
1570	1580	1590	1600	1610	1620
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC CTC TAC AGC AAG CTC ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG	CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG GAG ATG TCG TTC GAG TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC	Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly>			



13/55

Fig.11.

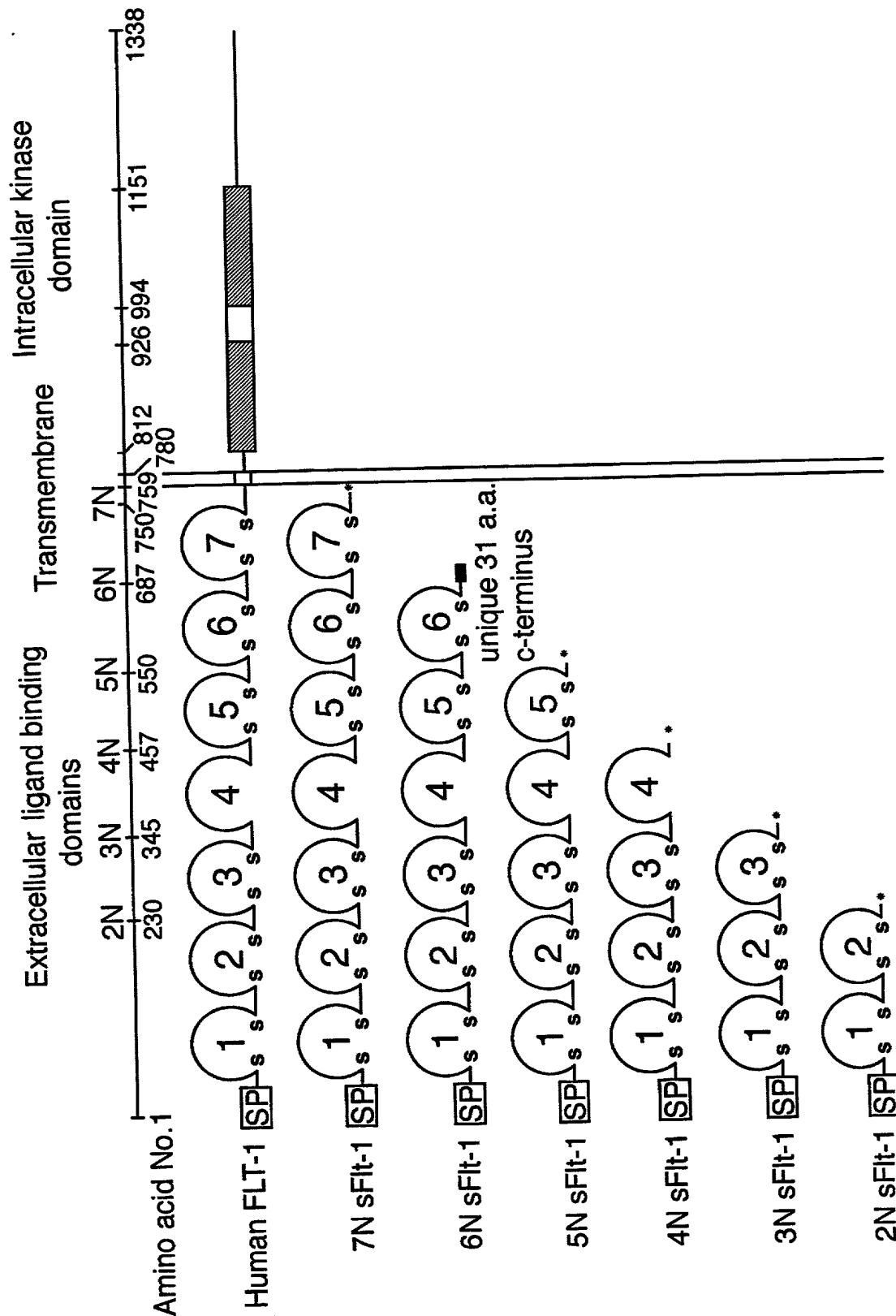


Fig. 12A.

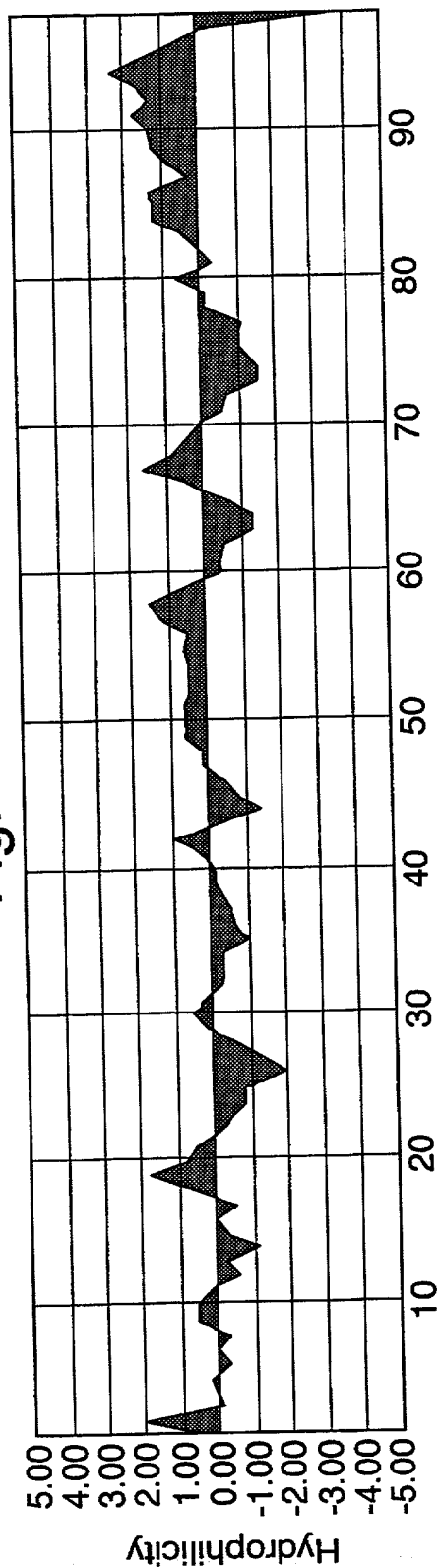
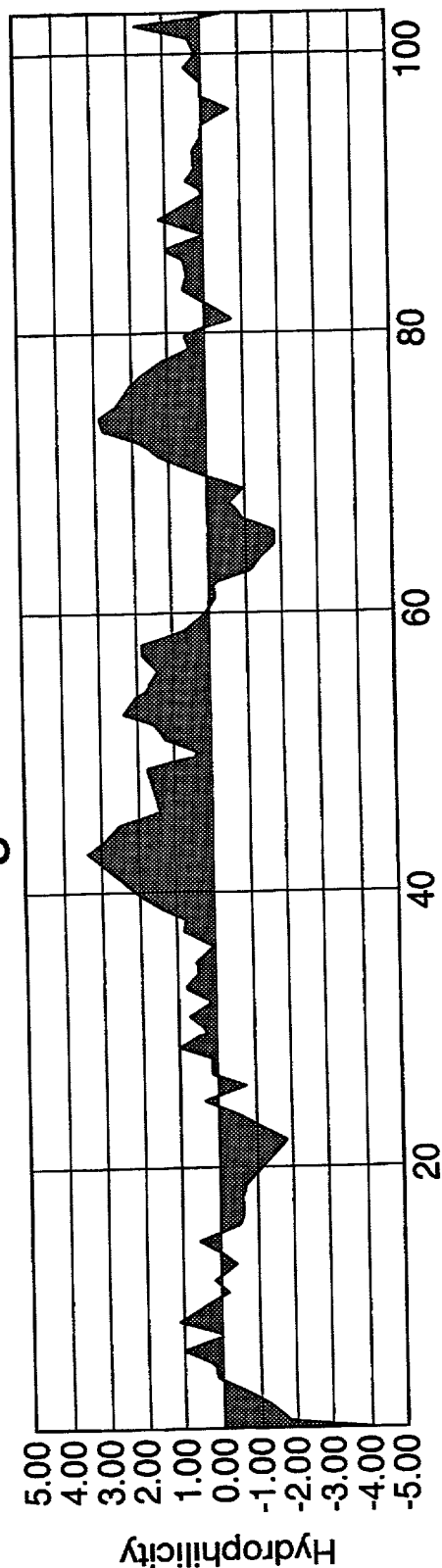


Fig. 12B.



15/55

Fig.13A.

10 20 30 40 50 60  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ATG GTC AGC TAC TGG GAC ACC GGG GTC CTG CTG TGC GCG CTG CTC AGC TGT CTG CTT CTC  
 TAC CAG TCG ATG ACC CTG TGG CCC CAG GAC GAC ACG CGC GAC GAG TCG ACA GAC GAA GAG  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser Cys Leu Leu Leu>

70 80 90 100 110 120  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ACA GGA TCT AGT TCA GGT TCA AAA TTA AAA GAT CCT GAA CTG AGT TTA AAA GGC ACC CAG  
 TGT CCT AGA TCA AGT CCA AGT TTT AAT TTT CTA GGA CTT GAC TCA AAT TTT CCG TGG GTC  
 Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln>

130 140 150 160 170 180  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 CAC ATC ATG CAA GCA GGC CAG ACA CTG CAT CTC CAA TGC AGG GGG GAA GCA GCC CAT AAA  
 GTG TAG TAC GTT CGT CCG GTC TGT GAC GTA GAG GTT ACG TCC CCC CTT CGT CCG GTA TTT  
 His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr Leu His Leu Gln Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Ala His Lys>

190 200 210 220 230 240  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 TGG TCT TTG CCT GAA ATG GTG AGT AAG GAA AGC GAA AGG CTG AGC ATA ACT AAA TCT GCC  
 ACC AGA AAC GGA CTT TAC CAC TCA TTC CTT TCG CTT TCC GAC TCG TAT TGA TTT AGA CCG  
 Trp Ser Leu Pro Glu Met Val Ser Lys Glu Ser Glu Arg Leu Ser Ile Thr Lys Ser Ala>

250 260 270 280 290 300  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 TGT GGA AGA AAT GGC AAA CAA TTC TGC AGT ACT TTA ACC TTG AAC ACA GCT CAA GCA AAC  
 ACA CCT TCT TTA CCG TTT GTT AAG ACG TCA TGA AAT TGG AAC TTG TGT CGA GTT CGT TTG  
 Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr Ala Gln Ala Asn>

310 320 330 340 350 360  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 CAC ACT GGC TTC TAC AGC TGC AAA TAT CTA GCT GTA CCT ACT TCA AAG AAG AAG GAA ACA  
 GTG TGA CCG AAG ATG TCG ACG TTT ATA GAT CGA CAT GGA TGA AGT TTC TTC TTC CTT TGT  
 His Thr Gly Phe Tyr Ser Cys Lys Tyr Leu Ala Val Pro Thr Ser Lys Lys Lys Glu Thr>

370 380 390 400 410 420  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GAA TCT GCA ATC TAT ATA TTT ATT AGT GAT ACA GGT AGA CCT TTC GTA GAG ATG TAC AGT  
 CTT AGA CGT TAG ATA TAT AAA TAA TCA CTA TGT CCA TCT GGA AAG CAT CTC TAC ATG TCA  
 Glu Ser Ala Ile Tyr Ile Phe Ile Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser>

430 440 450 460 470 480  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GAA ATC CCC GAA ATT ATA CAC ATG ACT GAA GGA AGG GAG CTC GTC ATT CCC TGC CGG GTT  
 CTT TAG GGG CTT TAA TAT GTG TAC TGA CTT CCT TCC CTC GAG CAG TAA GGG ACG GCC CAA  
 Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val>

490 500 510 520 530 540  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ACG TCA CCT AAC ATC ACT GTT ACT TTA AAA AAG TTT CCA CTT GAC ACT TTG ATC CCT GAT  
 TGC AGT GGA TTG TAG TGA CAA TGA AAT TTT TTC AAA GGT GAA CTG TGA AAC TAG GGA CTA  
 Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp>

16/55

## Fig.13B.

550 560 570 580 590 600  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GGA AAA CGC ATA ATC TGG GAC AGT AGA AAG GGC TTC ATC ATA TCA AAT GCA ACG TAC AAA  
 CCT TTT GCG TAT TAG ACC CTG TCA TCT TTC CCG AAG TAG TAT AGT TTA CGT TGC ATG TTT  
 Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys>

610 620 630 640 650 660  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GAA ATA GGG CTT CTG ACC TGT GAA GCA ACA GTC AAT GGG CAT TTG TAT AAG ACA AAC TAT  
 CTT TAT CCC GAA GAC TGG ACA CTT CGT TGT CAG TTA CCC GTA AAC ATA TTC TGT TTG ATA  
 Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr>

670 680 690 700 710 720  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 CTC ACA CAT CGA CAA ACC AAT ACA ATC ATA GAT GTC CAA ATA AGC ACA CCA CGC CCA GTC  
 GAG TGT GTA GCT GTT TGG TTA TGT TAG TAT CTA CAG GTT TAT TCG TGT GGT GCG GGT CAG  
 Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val>

730 740 750 760 770 780  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 AAA TTA CTT AGA GGC CAT ACT CTT GTC CTC AAT TGT ACT GCT ACC ACT CCC TTG AAC ACG  
 TTT AAT GAA TCT CCG GTA TGA GAA CAG GAG TTA ACA TGA CGA TGG TGA GGG AAC TTG TGC  
 Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr>

790 800 810 820 830 840  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 AGA GTT CAA ATG ACC TGG AGT TAC CCT GAT GAA ATT GAC CAA AGC AAT TCC CAT GCC AAC  
 TCT CAA GTT TAC TGG ACC TCA ATG GGA CTA CTT TAA CTG GTT TCG TTA AGG GTA CGG TTG  
 Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn>

850 860 870 880 890 900  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ATA TTC TAC AGT GTT CTT ACT ATT GAC AAA ATG CAG AAC AAA GAC AAA GGA CTT TAT ACT  
 TAT AAG ATG TCA CAA GAA TGA TAA CTG TTT TAC GTC TTG TTT CTG TTT CCT GAA ATA TGA  
 Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr>

910 920 930 940 950 960  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 TGT CGT GTA AGG AGT GGA CCA TCA TTC AAA TCT GTT AAC ACC TCA GTG CAT ATA TAT GAT  
 ACA GCA CAT TCC TCA CCT GGT AGT AAG TTT AGA CAA TTG TGG AGT CAC GTA TAT ATA CTA  
 Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp>

970 980 990 1000 1010 1020  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 AAA GCA GGC CCG GGC GAG CCC AAA TCT TGT GAC AAA ACT CAC ACA TGC CCA CCG TGC CCA  
 TTT CGT CCG GGC CCG CTC GGG TTT AGA ACA CTG TTT TGA GTG TGT ACG GGT GGC ACG GGT  
 Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro>

1030 1040 1050 1060 1070 1080  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GCA CCT GAA CTC CTG GGG GGA CCG TCA GTC TTC CTC TTC CCC CCA AAA CCC AAG GAC ACC  
 CGT GGA CTT GAG GAC CCC CCT GGC AGT CAG AAG GAG AAG GGG GGT TPT GGG TTC CTG TGG  
 Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr>

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

T0992T 258600T



17/55

## Fig.13C.

1090	1100	1110	1120	1130	1140
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CTC ATG ATC TCC CGG ACC CCT GAG GTC ACA TGC GTG GTG GTG GAC GTG AGC CAC GAA GAC					
GAG TAC TAG AGG GCC TGG GGA CTC CAG TGT ACG CAC CAC CAC CTG CAC TCG GTG CTT CTG					
Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp>					
1150	1160	1170	1180	1190	1200
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CCT GAG GTC AAG TTC AAC TGG TAC GTG GAC GGC GTG GAG GTG CAT AAT GCC AAG ACA AAG					
GGA CTC CAG TTC AAG TTG ACC ATG CAC CTG CCG CAC CTC CAC GTA TTA CGG TTC TGT TTC					
Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys>					
1210	1220	1230	1240	1250	1260
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CCG CGG GAG GAG CAG TAC AAC AGC ACG TAC CGT GTG GTC AGC GTC CTC ACC GTC CTG CAC					
GGC GCC CTC CTC GTC ATG TTG TCG TGC ATG GCA CAC CAG TCG CAG GAG TGG CAG GAC GTG					
Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His>					
1270	1280	1290	1300	1310	1320
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CAG GAC TGG CTG AAT GGC AAG GAG TAC AAG TGC AAG GTC TCC AAC AAA GCC CTC CCA GCC					
GTC CTG ACC GAC TTA CCG TTC CTC ATG TTC ACG TTC CAG AGG TTG TTT CGG GAG GGT CGG					
Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala>					
1330	1340	1350	1360	1370	1380
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CCC ATC GAG AAA ACC ATC TCC AAA GCC AAA GGG CAG CCC CGA GAA CCA CAG GTG TAC ACC					
GGG TAG CTC TTT TGG TAG AGG TTT CCG TTT CCC GTC GGG GCT CTT GGT GTC CAC ATG TGG					
Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr>					
1390	1400	1410	1420	1430	1440
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG ACC TGC CTG GTC AAA					
GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC TGG ACG GAC CAG TTT					
Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys>					
1450	1460	1470	1480	1490	1500
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG CAG CCG GAG AAC AAC					
CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG CTG TAG CCG CAC CTC ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC GTC GGC CTC TTG TTG					
Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn>					
1510	1520	1530	1540	1550	1560
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TAC AAG ACC ACG CCT CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC CTC TAC AGC AAG CTC					
ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG GAG ATG TCG TTC GAG					
Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu>					
1570	1580	1590	1600	1610	1620
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG AAC GTC TTC TCA TGC TCC GTG ATG CAT GAG					
TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC TTG CAG AAG AGT ACG AGG CAC TAC GTA CTC					
Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu>					

18/55

## Fig.13D.

	1630		1640		1650		1660		1670								
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
GCT	CTG	CAC	AAC	CAC	TAC	ACG	CAG	AAG	AGC	CTC	TCC	CTG	TCT	CCG	GGT	AAA	TGA
CGA	GAC	GTG	TTG	GTG	ATG	TGC	GTC	TTC	TCG	GAG	AGG	GAC	AGA	GGC	CCA	TTT	ACT
Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro	Gly	Lys	***>

10009852-120601

19/55

Fig. 14A.

			10				20				30				40				50				60
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ATG	GTC	AGC	TAC	TGG	GAC	ACC	GGG	GTC	CTG	CTG	TGC	GCG	CTG	CTC	AGC	TGT	CTG	CTT	CTC				
TAC	CAG	TCG	ATG	ACC	CTG	TGG	CCC	CAG	GAC	GAC	ACG	CGC	GAC	GAG	TCG	ACA	GAC	GAA	GAG				
Met	Val	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu	>			
			70				80				90				100				110				120
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ACA	GGA	TCT	AGT	TCC	GGA	GGT	AGA	CCT	TTC	GTA	GAG	ATG	TAC	AGT	GAA	ATC	CCC	GAA	ATT				
TGT	CCT	AGA	TCA	AGG	CCT	CCA	TCT	GGA	AAG	CAT	CTC	TAC	ATG	TCA	CTT	TAG	GGG	CTT	TAA				
Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gly	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	Ile	>			
			130				140				150				160				170				180
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ATA	CAC	ATG	ACT	GAA	GGA	AGG	GAG	CTC	GTC	ATT	CCC	TGC	CGG	GTT	ACG	TCA	CCT	AAC	ATC				
TAT	GTG	TAC	TGA	CTT	CCT	TCC	CTC	GAG	CAG	TAA	GGG	ACG	GCC	CAA	TGC	AGT	GGA	TTG	TAG				
Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val	Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	>			
			190				200				210				220				230				240
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ACT	GTT	ACT	TTA	AAA	AAG	TTT	CCA	CTT	GAC	ACT	TTG	ATC	CCT	GAT	GGA	AAA	CGC	ATA	ATC				
TGA	CAA	TGA	AAT	TTT	TTC	AAA	GGT	GAA	CTG	TGA	AAC	TAG	GGA	CTA	CCT	TTT	GCG	TAT	TAG				
Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Arg	Ile	Ile	>			
			250				260				270				280				290				300
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
TGG	GAC	AGT	AGA	AAG	GGC	TTC	ATC	ATA	TCA	AAT	GCA	ACG	TAC	AAA	GAA	ATA	GGG	CTT	CTG				
ACC	CTG	TCA	TCT	TTC	CCG	AAG	TAG	TAT	AGT	TTA	CGT	TGC	ATG	TTT	CTT	TAT	CCC	GAA	GAC				
Trp	Asp	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Phe	Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Glu	Ile	Gly	Leu	Leu	>			
			310				320				330				340				350				360
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ACC	TGT	GAA	GCA	ACA	GTC	AAT	GGG	CAT	TTG	TAT	AAG	ACA	AAC	TAT	CTC	ACA	CAT	CGA	CAA				
TGG	ACA	CTT	CGT	TGT	CAG	TTA	CCC	GTA	AAC	ATA	TTC	TGT	TTG	ATA	GAG	TGT	GTA	GCT	GTT				
Thr	Cys	Glu	Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	Gly	His	Leu	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Thr	His	Arg	Gln	>			
			370				380				390				400				410				420
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
ACC	AAT	ACA	ATC	ATA	GAT	GTC	CAA	ATA	AGC	ACA	CCA	CGC	CCA	GTC	AAA	TTA	CTT	AGA	GGC				
TGG	TTA	TGT	TAG	TAT	CTA	CAG	GTT	TAT	TCG	TGT	GGT	GCG	GGT	CAG	TTT	AAT	GAA	TCT	CCG				
Thr	Asn	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Val	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Gly	>			
			430				440				450				460				470				480
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
CAT	ACT	CTT	GTC	CTC	AAT	TGT	ACT	GCT	ACC	ACT	CCC	TTG	AAC	ACG	AGA	GTT	CAA	ATG	ACC				
GTA	TGA	GAA	CAG	GAG	TTA	ACA	TGA	CGA	TGG	TGA	GGG	AAC	TTG	TGC	TCT	CAA	GTT	TAC	TGG				
His	Thr	Leu	Val	Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Ala	Thr	Thr	Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Arg	Val	Gln	Met	Thr	>			
			490				500				510				520				530				540
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
TGG	AGT	TAC	CCT	GAT	GAA	ATT	GAC	CAA	AGC	AAT	TCC	CAT	GCC	AAC	ATA	TTC	TAC	AGT	GTT				
ACC	TCA	ATG	GGA	CTA	CTT	TAA	CTG	GTT	TCG	TTA	AGG	GTA	CGG	TTG	TAT	AAG	ATG	TCA	CAA				
Trp	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Ile	Asp	Gln	Ser	Asn	Ser	His	Ala	Asn	Ile	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Val	>			

20/55

Fig.14B.

550                      560                      570                      580                      590                      600  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 CTT ACT ATT GAC AAA ATG CAG AAC AAA GAC AAA GGA CTT TAT ACT TGT CGT GTA AGG AGT  
 GAA TGA TAA CTG TTT TAC GTC TTG TTT CTG TTT CCT GAA ATA TGA ACA GCA CAT TCC TCA  
 Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser>

610                      620                      630                      640                      650                      660  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GGA CCA TCA TTC AAA TCT GTT AAC ACC TCA GTG CAT ATA TAT GAT AAA GCA GGC CCG GGC  
 CCT GGT AGT AAG TTT AGA CAA TTG TGG AGT CAC GTA TAT ATA CTA TTT CGT CCG GGC CCG  
 Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly>

670                      680                      690                      700                      710                      720  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GAG CCC AAA TCT TGT GAC AAA ACT CAC ACA TGC CCA CCG TGC CCA GCA CCT GAA CTC CTG  
 CTC GGG TTT AGA ACA CTG TTT TGA GTG TGT ACG GGT GGC ACG GGT CGT GGA CTT GAG GAC  
 Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu>

730                      740                      750                      760                      770                      780  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GGG GGA CCG TCA GTC TTC CTC TTC CCC CCA AAA CCC AAG GAC ACC CTC ATG ATC TCC CGG  
 CCC CCT GGC AGT CAG AAG GAG AAG GGG GGT TTT GGG TTC CTG TGG GAG TAC TAG AGG GCC  
 Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg>

790                      800                      810                      820                      830                      840  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 ACC CCT GAG GTC ACA TGC GTG GTG GTG GAC GTG AGC CAC GAA GAC CCT GAG GTC AAG TTC  
 TGG GGA CTC CAG TGT ACG CAC CAC CAC CTG CAC TCG GTG CTT CTG GGA CTC CAG TTC AAG  
 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe>

850                      860                      870                      880                      890                      900  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 AAC TGG TAC GTG GAC GGC GTG GAG GTG CAT AAT GCC AAG ACA AAG CCG CGG GAG GAG CAG  
 TTG ACC ATG CAC CTG CCG CAC CTC CAC GTA TTA CGG TTC TGT TTC GGC GCC CTC CTC GTC  
 Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln>

910                      920                      930                      940                      950                      960  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 TAC AAC AGC ACG TAC CGT GTG GTC AGC GTC CTC ACC GTC CTG CAC CAG GAC TGG CTG AAT  
 ATG TTG TCG TGC ATG GCA CAC CAG TCG CAG GAG TGG CAG GAC GTG GTC CTG ACC GAC TTA  
 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn>

970                      980                      990                      1000                      1010                      1020  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GGC AAG GAG TAC AAG TGC AAG GTC TCC AAC AAA GCC CTC CCA GCC CCC ATC GAG AAA ACC  
 CCG TTC CTC ATG TTC ACG TTC CAG AGG TTG TTT CGG GAG GGT CCG GGG TAG CTC TTT TGG  
 Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr>

1030                      1040                      1050                      1060                      1070                      1080  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 ATC TCC AAA GCC AAA GGG CAG CCC CGA GAA CCA CAG GTG TAC ACC CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG  
 TAG AGG TTT CGG TTT CCC GTC GGG GCT CTT GGT GTC CAC ATG TGG GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC  
 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg>

21/55

## Fig.14C.

1090	1100	1110	1120	1130	1140
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG ACC TGC CTG GTC AAA GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC					
CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC TGG ACG GAC CAG TTT CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG					
Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser>					
1150	1160	1170	1180	1190	1200
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG CAG CCG GAG AAC AAC TAC AAG ACC ACG CCT					
CTG TAG CGG CAC CTC ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC GTC GGC CTC TTG TTG ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA					
Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro>					
1210	1220	1230	1240	1250	1260
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC CTC TAC AGC AAG CTC ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC					
GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG GAG ATG TCG TTC GAG TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG					
Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser>					
1270	1280	1290	1300	1310	1320
* * *	* *	* *	* *	* *	* *
AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG AAC GTC TTC TCA TGC TCC GTG ATG CAT GAG GCT CTG CAC AAC CAC					
TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC TTG CAG AAG AGT ACG AGG CAC TAC GTA CTC CGA GAC GTG TTG GTG					
Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His>					
1330	1340	1350			
* * *	* *	* *			
TAC ACG CAG AAG AGC CTC TCC CTG TCT CCG GGT AAA TGA					
ATG TGC GTC TTC TCG GAG AGG GAC AGA GGC CCA TTT ACT					
Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys ***>					

22/55

Fig.15A.

		10		20		30		40		50		60							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ATG	GTC	AGC	TAC	TGG	GAC	ACC	GGG	GTC	CTG	CTG	TGC	GCG	CTG	CTC	AGC	TGT	CTG	CTT	CTC
TAC	CAG	TCG	ATG	ACC	CTG	TGG	CCC	CAG	GAC	GAC	ACG	CGC	GAC	GAG	TCG	ACA	GAC	GAA	GAG
Met	Val	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu>
		70		80		90		100		110		120							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ACA	GGA	TCT	AGT	TCC	GGA	GGT	AGA	CCT	TTC	GTA	GAG	ATG	TAC	AGT	GAA	ATC	CCC	GAA	ATT
TGT	CCT	AGA	TCA	AGG	CCT	CCA	TCT	GGA	AAG	CAT	CTC	TAC	ATG	TCA	CTT	TAG	GGG	CTT	TAA
Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gly	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	Ile>
		130		140		150		160		170		180							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ATA	CAC	ATG	ACT	GAA	GGA	AGG	GAG	CTC	GTC	ATT	CCC	TGC	CGG	GTT	ACG	TCA	CCT	AAC	ATC
TAT	GTG	TAC	TGA	CTT	CCT	TCC	CTC	GAG	CAG	TAA	GGG	ACG	GCC	CAA	TGC	AGT	GGA	TTG	TAG
Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val	Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile>
		190		200		210		220		230		240							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ACT	GTT	ACT	TTA	AAA	AAG	TTT	CCA	CTT	GAC	ACT	TTG	ATC	CCT	GAT	GGA	AAA	CGC	ATA	ATC
TGA	CAA	TGA	AAT	TTT	TTC	AAA	GGT	GAA	CTG	TGA	AAC	TAG	GGA	CTA	CCT	TTT	GCG	TAT	TAG
Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Arg	Ile	Ile>
		250		260		270		280		290		300							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
TGG	GAC	AGT	AGA	AAG	GGC	TTC	ATC	ATA	TCA	AAT	GCA	ACG	TAC	AAA	GAA	ATA	GGG	CTT	CTG
ACC	CTG	TCA	TCT	TTC	CCG	AAG	TAG	TAT	AGT	TTA	CGT	TGC	ATG	TTT	CTT	TAT	CCC	GAA	GAC
Trp	Asp	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Phe	Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Glu	Ile	Gly	Leu	Leu>
		310		320		330		340		350		360							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ACC	TGT	GAA	GCA	ACA	GTC	AAT	GGG	CAT	TTG	TAT	AAG	ACA	AAC	TAT	CTC	ACA	CAT	CGA	CAA
TGG	ACA	CTT	CGT	TGT	CAG	TTA	CCC	GTA	AAC	ATA	TTC	TGT	TTG	ATA	GAG	TGT	GTA	GCT	GTT
Thr	Cys	Glu	Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	Gly	His	Leu	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Thr	His	Arg	Gln>
		370		380		390		400		410		420							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
ACC	AAT	ACA	ATC	ATA	GAT	GTC	CAA	ATA	AGC	ACA	CCA	CGC	CCA	GTC	AAA	TTA	CTT	AGA	GGC
TGG	TTA	TGT	TAG	TAT	CTA	CAG	GTT	TAT	TCG	TGT	GGT	GCG	GGT	CAG	TTT	AAT	GAA	TCT	CCG
Thr	Asn	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Val	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Gly>
		430		440		450		460		470		480							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
CAT	ACT	CTT	GTC	CTC	AAT	TGT	ACT	GCT	ACC	ACT	CCC	TTG	AAC	ACG	AGA	GTT	CAA	ATG	ACC
GTA	TGA	GAA	CAG	GAG	TTA	ACA	TGA	CGA	TGG	TGA	GGG	AAC	TTG	TGC	TCT	CAA	GTT	TAC	TGG
His	Thr	Leu	Val	Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Ala	Thr	Thr	Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Arg	Val	Gln	Met	Thr>
		490		500		510		520		530		540							
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
TGG	AGT	TAC	CCT	GAT	GAA	AAA	AAT	AAG	AGA	GCT	TCC	GTA	AGG	CGA	CGA	ATT	GAC	CAA	AGC
ACC	TCA	ATG	GGA	CTA	CTT	TTT	TTA	TTC	TCT	CGA	AGG	CAT	TCC	GCT	GCT	TAA	CTG	GTT	TCG
Trp	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Lys	Asn	Lys	Arg	Ala	Ser	Val	Arg	Arg	Arg	Ile	Asp	Gln	Ser>

**Fig.15B.**

1990  
 1991  
 1992  
 1993  
 1994  
 1995  
 1996  
 1997  
 1998  
 1999  
 2000  
 2001  
 2002  
 2003  
 2004  
 2005  
 2006  
 2007  
 2008  
 2009  
 2010  
 2011  
 2012  
 2013  
 2014  
 2015  
 2016  
 2017  
 2018  
 2019  
 2020  
 2021  
 2022  
 2023  
 2024  
 2025  
 2026  
 2027  
 2028  
 2029  
 2030  
 2031  
 2032  
 2033  
 2034  
 2035  
 2036  
 2037  
 2038  
 2039  
 2040  
 2041  
 2042  
 2043  
 2044  
 2045  
 2046  
 2047  
 2048  
 2049  
 2050  
 2051  
 2052  
 2053  
 2054  
 2055  
 2056  
 2057  
 2058  
 2059  
 2060  
 2061  
 2062  
 2063  
 2064  
 2065  
 2066  
 2067  
 2068  
 2069  
 2070  
 2071  
 2072  
 2073  
 2074  
 2075  
 2076  
 2077  
 2078  
 2079  
 2080  
 2081  
 2082  
 2083  
 2084  
 2085  
 2086  
 2087  
 2088  
 2089  
 2090  
 2091  
 2092  
 2093  
 2094  
 2095  
 2096  
 2097  
 2098  
 2099  
 2100  
 2101  
 2102  
 2103  
 2104  
 2105  
 2106  
 2107  
 2108  
 2109  
 2110  
 2111  
 2112  
 2113  
 2114  
 2115  
 2116  
 2117  
 2118  
 2119  
 2120  
 2121  
 2122  
 2123  
 2124  
 2125  
 2126  
 2127  
 2128  
 2129  
 2130  
 2131  
 2132  
 2133  
 2134  
 2135  
 2136  
 2137  
 2138  
 2139  
 2140  
 2141  
 2142  
 2143  
 2144  
 2145  
 2146  
 2147  
 2148  
 2149  
 2150  
 2151  
 2152  
 2153  
 2154  
 2155  
 2156  
 2157  
 2158  
 2159  
 2160  
 2161  
 2162  
 2163  
 2164  
 2165  
 2166  
 2167  
 2168  
 2169  
 2170  
 2171  
 2172  
 2173  
 2174  
 2175  
 2176  
 2177  
 2178  
 2179  
 2180  
 2181  
 2182  
 2183  
 2184  
 2185  
 2186  
 2187  
 2188  
 2189  
 2190  
 2191  
 2192  
 2193  
 2194  
 2195  
 2196  
 2197  
 2198  
 2199  
 2200  
 2201  
 2202  
 2203  
 2204  
 2205  
 2206  
 2207  
 2208  
 2209  
 2210  
 2211  
 2212  
 2213  
 2214  
 2215  
 2216  
 2217  
 2218  
 2219  
 2220  
 2221  
 2222  
 2223  
 2224  
 2225  
 2226  
 2227  
 2228  
 2229  
 2230  
 2231  
 2232  
 2233  
 2234  
 2235  
 2236  
 2237  
 2238  
 2239  
 2240  
 2241  
 2242  
 2243  
 2244  
 2245  
 2246  
 2247  
 2248  
 2249  
 2250  
 2251  
 2252  
 2253  
 2254  
 2255  
 2256  
 2257  
 2258  
 2259  
 2260  
 2261  
 2262  
 2263  
 2264  
 2265  
 2266  
 2267  
 2268  
 2269  
 2270  
 2271  
 2272  
 2273  
 2274  
 2275  
 2276  
 2277  
 2278  
 2279  
 2280  
 2281  
 2282  
 2283  
 2284  
 2285  
 2286  
 2287  
 2288  
 2289  
 2290  
 2291  
 2292  
 2293  
 2294  
 2295  
 2296  
 2297  
 2298  
 2299  
 2300  
 2301  
 2302  
 2303  
 2304  
 2305  
 2306  
 2307  
 2308  
 2309  
 2310  
 2311  
 2312  
 2313  
 2314  
 2315  
 2316  
 2317  
 2318  
 2319  
 2320  
 2321  
 2322  
 2323  
 2324  
 2325  
 2326  
 2327  
 2328  
 2329  
 2330  
 2331  
 2332  
 2333  
 2334  
 2335  
 2336  
 2337  
 2338  
 2339  
 2340  
 2341  
 2342  
 2343  
 2344  
 2345  
 2346  
 2347  
 2348  
 2349  
 2350  
 2351  
 2352  
 2353  
 2354  
 2355  
 2356  
 2357  
 2358  
 2359  
 2360  
 2361  
 2362  
 2363  
 2364  
 2365  
 2366  
 2367  
 2368  
 2369  
 2370  
 2371  
 2372  
 2373  
 2374  
 2375  
 2376  
 2377  
 2378  
 2379  
 2380  
 2381  
 2382  
 2383  
 2384  
 2385  
 2386  
 2387  
 2388  
 2389  
 2390  
 2391  
 2392  
 2393  
 2394  
 2395  
 2396  
 2397  
 2398  
 2399  
 2400  
 2401  
 2402  
 2403  
 2404  
 2405  
 2406  
 2407  
 2408  
 2409  
 2410  
 2411  
 2412  
 2413  
 2414  
 2415  
 2416  
 2417  
 2418  
 2419  
 2420  
 2421  
 2422  
 2423  
 2424  
 2425  
 2426  
 2427  
 2428  
 2429  
 2430  
 2431  
 2432  
 2433  
 2434  
 2435  
 2436  
 2437  
 2438  
 2439  
 2440  
 2441  
 2442  
 2443  
 2444

24/55

Fig.15C.

1090            1100            1110            1120            1130            1140  
 \*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*  
 CCA CAG GTG TAC ACC CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG  
 GGT GTC CAC ATG TGG GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC  
 Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu>

1150            1160            1170            1180            1190            1200  
 \*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*  
 ACC TGC CTG GTC AAA GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG  
 TGG ACG GAC CAG TTT CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG CTG TAG CGG CAC CTC ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC  
 Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly>

1210            1220            1230            1240            1250            1260  
 \*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*  
 CAG CCG GAG AAC AAC TAC AAG ACC ACG CCT CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC  
 GTC GGC CTC TTG TTG ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG  
 Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe>

1270            1280            1290            1300            1310            1320  
 \*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*  
 CTC TAC AGC AAG CTC ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG AAC GTC TTC TCA TGC  
 GAG ATG TCG TTC GAG TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC TTG CAG AAG AGT ACG  
 Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys>

1330            1340            1350            1360            1370            1380  
 \*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*  
 TCC GTG ATG CAT GAG GCT CTG CAC AAC CAC TAC ACG CAG AAG AGC CTC TCC CTG TCT CCG  
 AGG CAC TAC GTA CTC CGA GAC GTG TTG GTG ATG TGC GTC TTC TCG GAG AGG GAC AGA GGC  
 Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro>

\*  
 GGT AAA TGA  
 CCA TTT ACT  
 Gly Lys \*\*\*>



25/55  
Fig.16A.

	10	20	30	40	50	60													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
ATG	GTC	AGC	TAC	TGG	GAC	ACC	GGG	GTC	CTG	CTG	TGC	GCG	CTG	CTC	AGC	TGT	CTG	CTT	CTC
TAC	CAG	TCG	ATG	ACC	CTG	TGG	CCC	CAG	GAC	GAC	ACG	GCG	GAC	GAG	TCG	ACA	GAC	GAA	GAG
Met	Val	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu>
	70	80	90	100	110	120													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
ACA	GGA	TCT	AGT	TCA	GGT	TCA	AAA	TTA	AAA	GAT	CCT	GAA	CTG	AGT	TTA	AAA	GGC	ACC	CAG
TGT	CCT	AGA	TCA	AGT	CCA	AGT	TTT	AAT	TTT	CTA	GGA	CTT	GAC	TCA	AAT	TTT	CCG	TGG	GTC
Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gly	Ser	Lys	Leu	Lys	Asp	Pro	Glu	Leu	Ser	Leu	Lys	Gly	Thr	Gln>
	130	140	150	160	170	180													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
CAC	ATC	ATG	CAA	GCA	GGC	CAG	ACA	CTG	CAT	CTC	CAA	TGC	AGG	GGG	GAA	GCA	GCC	CAT	AAA
GTG	TAG	TAC	GTT	CGT	CCG	GTC	TGT	GAC	GTA	GAG	GTT	ACG	TCC	CCC	CTT	CGT	CGG	GTA	TTT
His	Ile	Met	Gln	Ala	Gly	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Leu	Gln	Cys	Arg	Gly	Glu	Ala	Ala	His	Lys>
	190	200	210	220	230	240													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
TGG	TCT	TTG	CCT	GAA	ATG	GTG	AGT	AAG	GAA	AGC	GAA	AGG	CTG	AGC	ATA	ACT	AAA	TCT	GCC
ACC	AGA	AAC	GGA	CTT	TAC	CAC	TCA	TTC	CTT	TCG	CTT	TCC	GAC	TCG	TAT	TGA	TTT	AGA	CGG
Trp	Ser	Leu	Pro	Glu	Met	Val	Ser	Lys	Glu	Ser	Glu	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ile	Thr	Lys	Ser	Ala>
	250	260	270	280	290	300													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
TGT	GGA	AGA	AAT	GGC	AAA	CAA	TTC	TGC	AGT	ACT	TTA	ACC	TTG	AAC	ACA	GCT	CAA	GCA	AAC
ACA	CCT	TCT	TTA	CCG	TTT	GTT	AAG	ACG	TCA	TGA	AAT	TGG	AAC	TTG	TGT	CGA	GTT	CGT	TTG
Cys	Gly	Arg	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gln	Phe	Cys	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Asn	Thr	Ala	Gln	Ala	Asn>
	310	320	330	340	350	360													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
CAC	ACT	GGC	TTC	TAC	AGC	TGC	AAA	TAT	CTA	GCT	GTA	CCT	ACT	TCA	AAG	AAG	AAG	GAA	ACA
GTG	TGA	CCG	AAG	ATG	TCG	ACG	TTT	ATA	GAT	CGA	CAT	GGA	TGA	AGT	TTC	TTC	TTC	CTT	TGT
His	Thr	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Val	Pro	Thr	Ser	Lys	Lys	Lys	Glu	Thr>
	370	380	390	400	410	420													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
GAA	TCT	GCA	ATC	TAT	ATA	TTT	ATT	AGT	GAT	ACA	GGT	AGA	CCT	TTC	GTA	GAG	ATG	TAC	AGT
CTT	AGA	CGT	TAG	ATA	TAT	AAA	TAA	TCA	CTA	TGT	CCA	TCT	GGA	AAG	CAT	CTC	TAC	ATG	TCA
Glu	Ser	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Phe	Ile	Ser	Asp	Thr	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser>
	430	440	450	460	470	480													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
GAA	ATC	CCC	GAA	ATT	ATA	CAC	ATG	ACT	GAA	GGA	AGG	GAG	CTC	GTC	ATT	CCC	TGC	CGG	GTT
CTT	TAG	GGG	CTT	TAA	TAT	GTG	TAC	TGA	CTT	CCT	TCC	CTC	GAG	CAG	TAA	GGG	ACG	GCC	CAA
Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	Ile	Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val>
	490	500	510	520	530	540													
*	*	*	*	*	*	*													
ACG	TCA	CCT	AAC	ATC	ACT	GTT	ACT	TTA	AAA	AAG	TTT	CCA	CTT	GAC	ACT	TTG	ATC	CCT	GAT
TGC	AGT	GGA	TTG	TAG	TGA	CAA	TGA	AAT	TTT	TTC	AAA	GGT	GAA	CTG	TGA	AAC	TAG	GGA	CTA
Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp>

26/55

Fig.16B.

550 560 570 580 590 600  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GGA AAA CGC ATA ATC TGG GAC AGT AGA AAG GGC TTC ATC ATA TCA AAT GCA ACG TAC AAA  
 CCT TTT GCG TAT TAG ACC CTG TCA TCT TTC CCG AAG TAG TAT AGT TTA CGT TGC ATG TTT  
 Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys>

610 620 630 640 650 660  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GAA ATA GGG CTT CTG ACC TGT GAA GCA ACA GTC AAT GGG CAT TTG TAT AAG ACA AAC TAT  
 CTT TAT CCC GAA GAC TGG ACA CTT CGT TGT CAG TTA CCC GTA AAC ATA TTC TGT TTG ATA  
 Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr>

670 680 690 700 710 720  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 CTC ACA CAT CGA CAA ACC AAT ACA ATC ATA GAT GTC CAA ATA AGC ACA CCA CGC CCA GTC  
 GAG TGT GTA GCT GTT TGG TTA TGT TAG TAT CTA CAG GTT TAT TCG TGT GGT GCG GGT CAG  
 Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val>

730 740 750 760 770 780  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 AAA TTA CTT AGA GGC CAT ACT CTT GTC CTC AAT TGT ACT GCT ACC ACT CCC TTG AAC ACG  
 TTT AAT GAA TCT CCG GTA TGA GAA CAG GAG TTA ACA TGA CGA TGG TGA GGG AAC TTG TGC  
 Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr>

790 800 810 820 830 840  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 AGA GTT CAA ATG ACC TGG AGT TAC CCT GAT GAA AAA AAT AAG AAC GCT TCC GTA AGG CGA  
 TCT CAA GTT TAC TGG ACC TCA ATG GGA CTA CTT TTT TTA TTC TTG CGA AGG CAT TCC GCT  
 Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys Asn Lys Asn Ala Ser Val Arg Arg>

850 860 870 880 890 900  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 CGA ATT GAC CAA AGC AAT TCC CAT GCC AAC ATA TTC TAC AGT GTT CTT ACT ATT GAC AAA  
 GCT TAA CTG GTT TCG TTA AGG GTA CCG TTG TAT AAG ATG TCA CAA GAA TGA TAA CTG TTT  
 Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys>

910 920 930 940 950 960  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ATG CAG AAC AAA GAC AAA GGA CTT TAT ACT TGT CGT GTA AGG AGT GGA CCA TCA TTC AAA  
 TAC GTC TTG TTT CTG TTT CCT GAA ATA TGA ACA GCA CAT TCC TCA CCT GGT AGT AAG TTT  
 Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys>

970 980 990 1000 1010 1020  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 TCT GTT AAC ACC TCA GTG CAT ATA TAT GAT AAA GCA GGC CCG GGC GAG CCC AAA TCT TGT  
 AGA CAA TTG TGG AGT CAC GTA TAT ATA CTA TTT CGT CCG GGC CCG CTC GGG TTT AGA ACA  
 Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys>

1030 1040 1050 1060 1070 1080  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 GAC AAA ACT CAC ACA TGC CCA CCG TGC CCA GCA CCT GAA CTC CTG GGG GGA CCG TCA GTC  
 CTG TTT TGA GTG TGT ACG GGT GGC ACG GGT CGT GGA CTT GAG GAC CCC CCT GGC AGT CAG  
 Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val>

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

27/55

## Fig.16C.

1090	1100	1110	1120	1130	1140
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TTC CTC TTC CCC CCA AAA CCC AAG GAC ACC CTC ATG ATC TCC CGG ACC CCT GAG GTC ACA					
AAG GAG AAG GGG GGT TTT GGG TTC CTG TGG GAG TAC TAG AGG GCC TGG GGA CTC CAG TGT					
Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr>					
1150	1160	1170	1180	1190	1200
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TGC GTG GTG GTG GAC GTG AGC CAC GAA GAC CCT GAG GTC AAG TTC AAC TGG TAC GTG GAC					
ACG CAC CAC CAC CTG CAC TCG GTG CTT CTG GGA CTC CAG TTC AAG TTG ACC ATG CAC CTG					
Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp>					
1210	1220	1230	1240	1250	1260
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GGC GTG GAG GTG CAT AAT GCC AAG ACA AAG CCG CGG GAG GAG CAG TAC AAC AGC ACG TAC					
CCG CAC CTC CAC GTA TTA CGG TTC TGT TTC GGC GCC CTC CTC GTC ATG TTG TCG TGC ATG					
Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr>					
1270	1280	1290	1300	1310	1320
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
CGT GTG GTC AGC GTC CTC ACC GTC CTG CAC CAG GAC TGG CTG AAT GGC AAG GAG TAC AAG					
GCA CAC CAG TCG CAG GAG TGG CAG GAC GTG GTC CTG ACC GAC TTA CCG TTC CTC ATG TTC					
Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys>					
1330	1340	1350	1360	1370	1380
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TGC AAG GTC TCC AAC AAA GCC CTC CCA GCC CCC ATC GAG AAA ACC ATC TCC AAA GCC AAA					
ACG TTC CAG AGG TTG TTT CGG GAG GGT CGG GGG TAG CTC TTT TGG TAG AGG TTT CGG TTT					
Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys>					
1390	1400	1410	1420	1430	1440
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GGG CAG CCC CGA GAA CCA CAG GTG TAC ACC CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG					
CCC GTC GGG GCT CTT GGT GTC CAC ATG TGG GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC					
Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys>					
1450	1460	1470	1480	1490	1500
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG ACC TGC CTG GTC AAA GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG					
TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC TGG ACG GAC CAG TTT CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG CTG TAG CGG CAC CTC					
Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu>					
1510	1520	1530	1540	1550	1560
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG CAG CCG GAG AAC AAC TAC AAG ACC ACG CCT CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC					
ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC GTC GGC CTC TTG TTG ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG					
Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser>					
1570	1580	1590	1600	1610	1620
* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *	* * *
GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC CTC TAC AGC AAG CTC ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG					
CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG GAG ATG TCG TTC GAG TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC					
Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly>					

28/55

# Fig.16D.

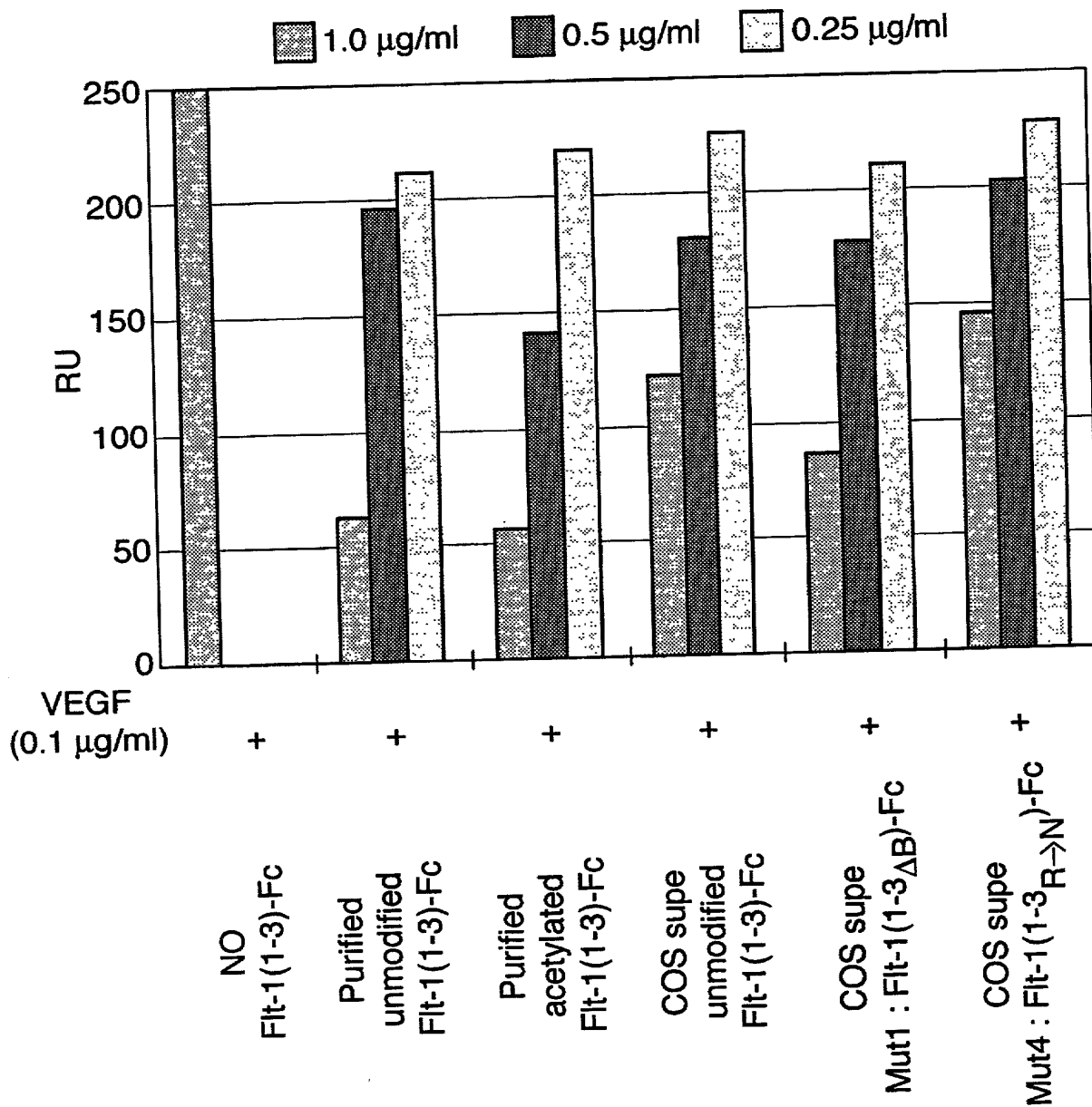
	1630		1640		1650		1660		1670		1680								
*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
AAC	GTC	TTC	TCA	TGC	TCC	GTG	ATG	CAT	GAG	GCT	CTG	CAC	AAC	CAC	TAC	ACG	CAG	AAG	AGC
TTG	CAG	AAG	AGT	ACG	AGG	CAC	TAC	GTA	CTC	CGA	GAC	GTG	TTG	GTG	ATG	TGC	GTC	TTC	TCG
Asn	Val	Phe	Ser	Cys	Ser	Val	Met	His	Glu	Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser>

	1690		1700
*	*	*	*
CTC	TCC	CTG	TCT
GAG	AGG	GAC	AGA
Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser
Pro	Gly	Lys	***>

29/55

Fig.17.



30/55

Fig.18.

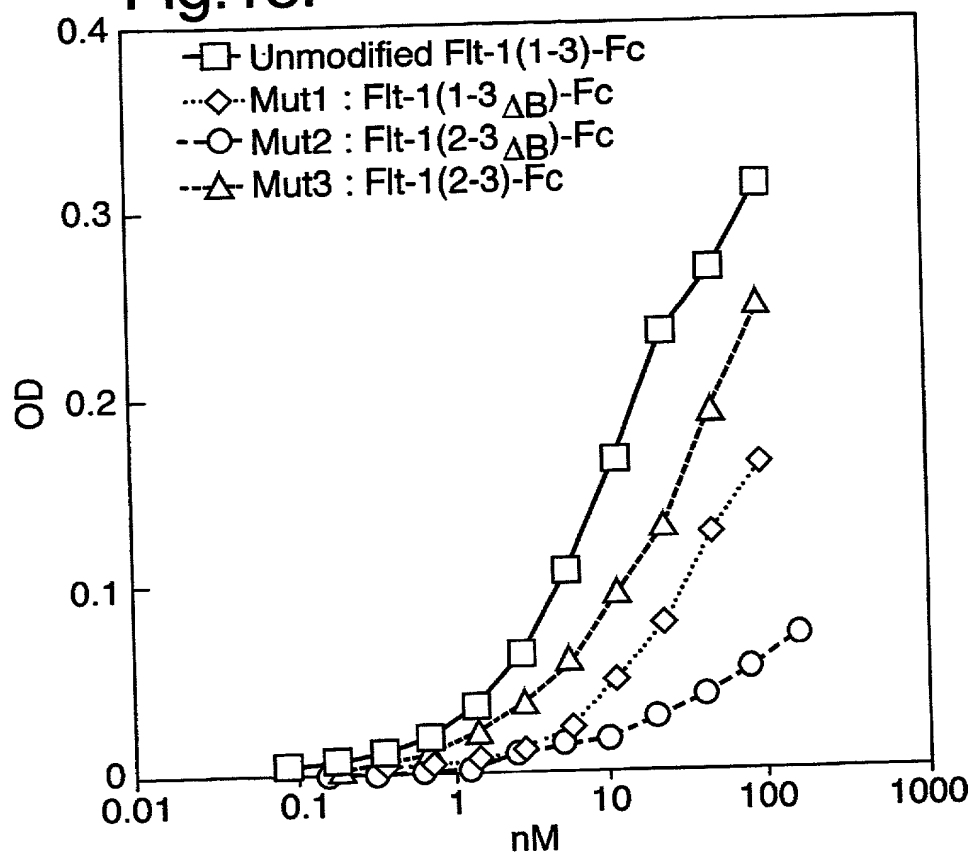
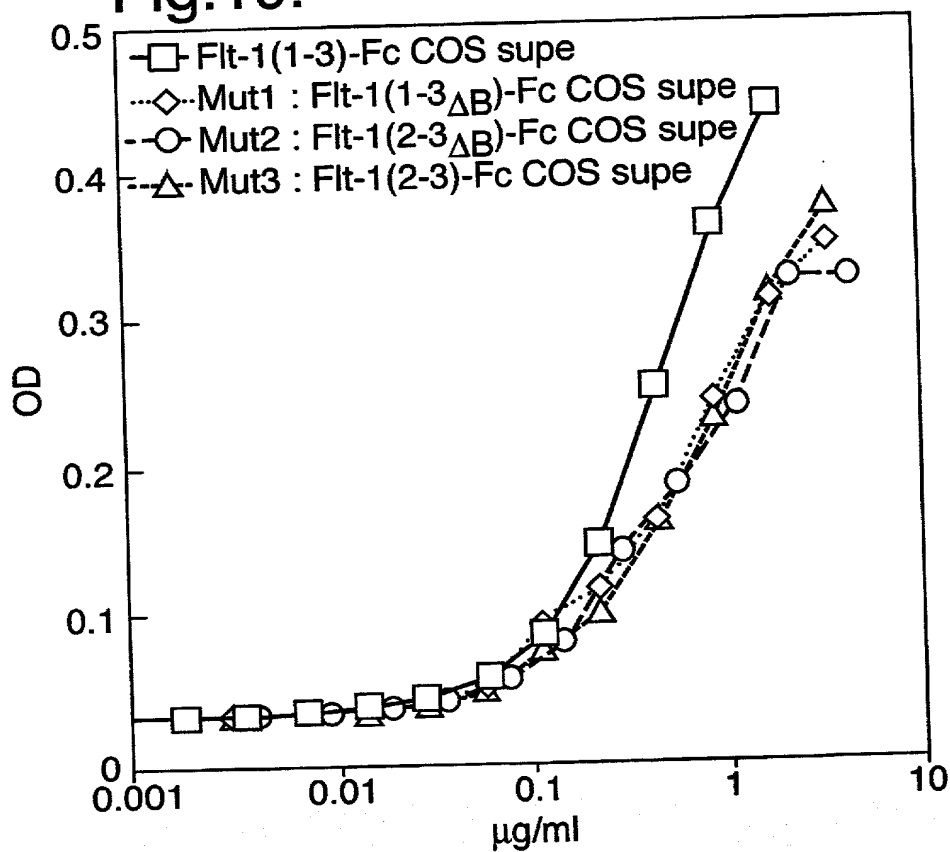
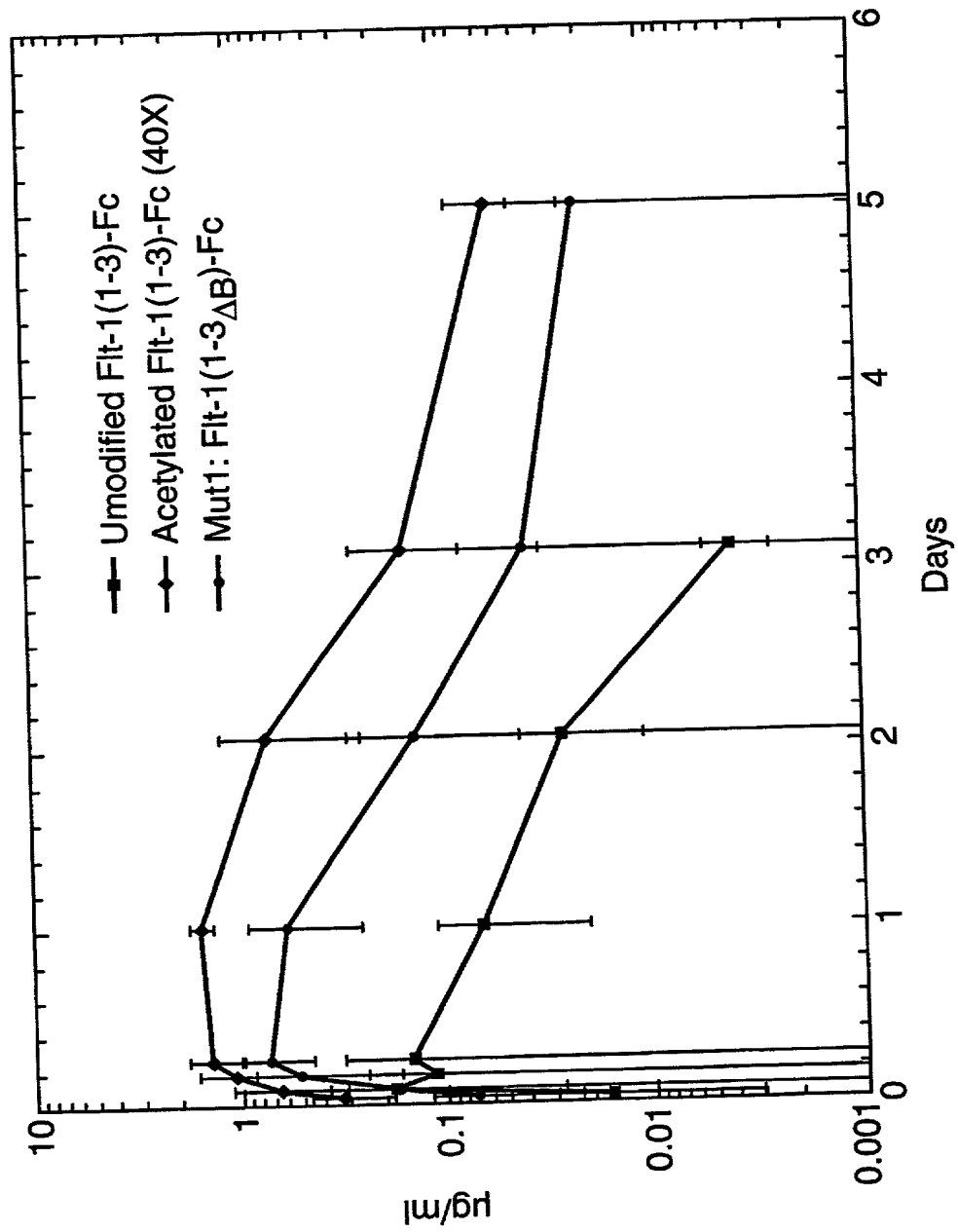


Fig.19.



31/55

Fig.20.



32/55

Fig.21A.

>EcoRI\_site  
|

10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80

AAGCTTGGGCTGCAGGTCGATCGACTCTAGAGGATCGATCCCCGGGCGAGCTCGAATTCGCAACCACCATGGTCAGCTAC  
TTCGAACCCGACGTCCAGCTAGCTGAGATCTCCTAGCTAGGGGCCCGCTCGAGCTTAAGCGTTGGTGGTACCAGTCGATG  
M V S Y>  
1 4

>BspEI\_bridge  
|

90 100 110 120 130 140 150 160

TGGGACACCGGGTCTCTGTGCGCGCTGCTCAGCTGTCTGCTTCTCACAGGATCTAGTTCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGT  
ACCTGTGGCCCCAGGACGACACGCGGACGAGTCGACAGACGAAGAGTGTCTAGATCAAGGCCTCCATCTGGAAGCA  
W D T G V L L C A L L S C L L L T G S S>  
FLT1 SS>  
S G>  
G R P F V>  
31

170 180 190 200 210 220 230 240

AGAGATGTACAGTGAAATCCCCGAAATTATACACATGACTGAAGGAAGGGAGCTCGTCAATTCCTGCGGGTTACGTCAC  
TCTCTACATGTCACTTTAGGGGCTTTAATATGTGTACTGACTTCCTTCCCTCGAGCAGTAAGGGACGGCCCAATGCAGTG  
E M Y S E I P E I I H M T E G R E L V I P C R V T S>  
57  
HFLT1 D2>

250 260 270 280 290 300 310 320

CTAACATCACTGTTACTTTAAAAAAGTTTCCACTTGACACTTTGATCCCTGATGGAACCGCATAATCTGGGACAGTAGA  
GATTGTAGTGACAATGAAATTTTTCAAAGGTGAAGTGTGAACTAGGGACTACCTTTTGGCGTATTAGACCTGTCTATCT  
P N I T V T L K K F P L D T L I P D G K R I I W D S R>  
84  
HFLT1 D2>

330 340 350 360 370 380 390 400

AAGGGCTTCATCATATCAAATGCAACGTACAAAGAAATAGGGCTTCTGACCTGTGAAGCAACAGTCAATGGGCATTGTGA  
TTCCCGAAGTAGTATAGTTTACGTTGCATGTTTCTTTATCCCGAAGACTGGACACTTCGTTGTCAGTTACCCGTAAACAT  
K G F I I S N A T Y K E I G L L T C E A T V N G H L Y>  
111  
HFLT1 D2>

410 420 430 440 450 460 470 480

TAAGACAAACTATCTCACACATCGACAAACCAATACAATCATAGATGTGGTTCTGAGTCCGTCTCATGGAATTGAACAT  
ATTCTGTTTGATAGAGTGTGTAGCTGTTTGGTTATGTTAGTATCTACACCAAGACTCAGGCAGAGTACCTTAACATTGATA  
K T N Y L T H R Q T N T I I D>  
HFLT1 D2>  
V V L S P S H G I E L>  
137  
HFLK1 D3>



Fig.21B.

33/55

490 500 510 520 530 540 550 560  
 CTGTTGGAGAAAAGCTTGTCTTAAATGTACAGCAAGAACTGAACTAAATGTGGGGATTGACTTCAACTGGGAATACCCCT  
 GACAACCTCTTTTCGAACAGAATTAAACATGTCGTTCTTGACTTGATTACACCCCTAACTGAAGTTGACCCCTTATGGGA  
 S V G E K L V L N C T A R T E L N V G I D F N W E Y P>  
 164  
 \_\_\_\_\_HFLK1 D3\_\_\_\_\_>

570 580 590 600 610 620 630 640  
 TCTTCGAAGCATCAGCATAAGAACTTGTAACCCGAGACCTAAAAACCCAGTCTGGGAGTGAGATGAAGAAATTTTGTAG  
 AGAAGCTTCGTAGTCGTATTCTTTGAACATTGGCTCTGGATTTTTGGGTCAGACCCCTCACTCTACTTCTTTAAAAACTC  
 S S K H Q H K K L V N R D L K T Q S G S E M K K F L S>  
 191  
 \_\_\_\_\_HFLK1 D3\_\_\_\_\_>

650 660 670 680 690 700 710 720  
 CACCTTAAGTATAGATGGTGTAAACCCGAGTGACCAAGGATTGTACACCTGTGCAGCATCCAGTGGGCTGATGACCAAGA  
 GTGGAATTGATATCTACCACATTGGGCTCACTGGTTCCTAACATGTGGACACGTCGTAGGTCAACCGACTACTGGTTCT  
 T L T I D G V T R S D Q G L Y T C A A S S G L M T K>  
 217  
 \_\_\_\_\_HFLK1 D3\_\_\_\_\_>

>Srf\_Bridge\_  
 |  
 730 740 750 760 770 780 790 800  
 AGAACAGCACATTTGTGAGGGTCCATGAAAAGGGCCCGGCGACAAAACCTCACACATGCCACCGTGCCACGACCTGAA  
 TCTTGTGCGTGTAAACAGTCCCAGGTACTTTTCCCGGGCCCGCTGTTTTGAGTGTGTACGGGTGGCACGGGTCTGTTGACTT  
 K N S T F V R V H E K>  
 \_\_\_\_\_HFLK1 D3\_\_\_\_\_>  
 G P G>  
 \_\_\_\_\_>  
 D K T H T C P P C P A P E>  
 244  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 (A)\_\_\_\_\_>

810 820 830 840 850 860 870 880  
 CTCCTGGGGGACCGTCAGTCTTCTCTTCCCCCAAACCCAAAGGACACCCCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTAC  
 GAGGACCCCTGGCAGTCAGAAGGAGAAGGGGGTTTTGGGTTCCTGTGGGAGTACTAGAGGGCCTGGGGACTCCAGTG  
 L L G G P S V F L F P P K P K D T L M I S R T P E V T>  
 271  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 (A)\_\_\_\_\_>

890 900 910 920 930 940 950 960  
 ATGCGTGGTGGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGACGGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATG  
 TACGCACCAACCACTGCACCTCGGTGCTTCTGGGACTCCAGTTCAAGTTGACCATGCACCTGCCGCACCTCCACGTATTAC  
 C V V V D V S H E D P E V K F N W Y V D G V E V H N>  
 297  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 (A)\_\_\_\_\_>

970 980 990 1000 1010 1020 1030 1040  
 CCAAGACAAAGCCGCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCACGTACCGTGTGGTCAGCGTCTCACCGTCTGCACCAGGACTGG  
 GGTTCGTGTTTCGGCGCCCTCCCTCGTCATGTTGTCGTGCATGGCACACCAAGTCGCGAGGAGTGGCAGGACGTGGTCTCTGACC  
 A K T K P R E E Q Y N S T Y R V V S V L T V L H Q D W>  
 324  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 (A)\_\_\_\_\_>

34/55

Fig.21C.

1050 1060 1070 1080 1090 1100 1110 1120  
 CTGAATGGCAAGGAGTACAAGTGAAGGTCTCCAACAAAGCCCTCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCCAAAGCCAA  
 GACTTACCGTTCTCATGTTACGTTCCAGAGGTTGTTTCGGGAGGGTCGGGGGTAGCTCTTTTGGTAGAGGTTTCGGTT  
 L N G K E Y K C K V S N K A L P A P I E K T I S K A K>  
 351

FCAC1 (A)

&gt;A&gt;C\_A\_allotype

&gt;G&gt;T\_A\_allotype

1130 1140 1150 1160 1170 1180 1190 1200  
 AGGGCAGCCCCGAGAACCACAGGTGTACACCCTGCCCCCATCCCGGGATGAGCTGACCAAGAACCAGGTCAGCCTGACCT  
 TCCCGTCGGGGCTCTTGGTGTCCACATGTGGGACGGGGGTAGGGCCCTACTCGACTGGTTCTTGGTCCAGTCGGACTGGA  
 G Q P R E P Q V Y T L P P S R D E L T K N Q V S L T>  
 377

FCAC1 (A)

1210 1220 1230 1240 1250 1260 1270 1280  
 GCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCCAGCGACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGGCAGCCGGAGAACAACCTACAAGACC  
 CGGACCAGTTCCGAAGATAGGGTCGCTGTAGCGGCACCTCACCTCTCGTTACCCGTCGGCCTCTTGTGATGTTCTGG  
 C L V K G F Y P S D I A V E W E S N G Q P E N N Y K T>  
 404

FCAC1 (A)

&gt;T&gt;C

1290 1300 1310 1320 1330 1340 1350 1360  
 ACGCCTCCCGTGCTGGACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTTCTCTATAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGACAAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGG  
 TCGCGAGGGCACGACCTGAGGCTGCCGAGGAAGAAGGAGATATCGTTTCGAGTGGCACCTGTTCTCGTCCACCGTCGTCCC  
 T P P V L D S D G S F F L Y S K L T V D K S R W Q Q G>  
 431

FCAC1 (A)

1370 1380 1390 1400 1410 1420 1430 1440  
 GAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTGCACAACCACTACACGCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCCTGTCTCCGGGTA  
 CTTCGAGAAGAGTACGAGGCACTACGTACTCCGAGACGTGTTGGTGATGTGCGTCTTCTCGGAGAGGGACAGAGGCCCAT  
 N V F S C S V M H E A L H N H Y T Q K S L S L S P G>  
 457

FCAC1 (A)

&gt;NotI\_site

|1450

AATGAGCGGCCGC

TTACTCGCCGGCG

K \*&gt;

458

35/55

Fig.22A.

>EcoRI\_site

10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80

AAGCTTGGGCTGCAGGTCGATCGACTCTAGAGGATCGATCCCCGGGCGAGCTCGAATTCGCAACCACCATGGTCAGCTAC  
 TTCGAACCCGACGTCCAGCTAGCTGAGATCTCCTAGCTAGGGGCCGCTCGAGCTTAAGCGTTGGTGGTACCAGTCGATG  
 M V S Y>  
 1 4

>BspEI\_bridge

90 100 110 120 130 140 150 160

TGGGACACCGGGTCCTGCTGTGCGCGCTGCTCAGCTGTCTGCTTCTCACAGGATCTAGTTCCGGAGGTAGACCTTTCGT  
 ACCCTGTGGCCCCAGGACGACACGCGCGAGCTCGACAGACGAAGAGTGTCTTAGATCAAGGCCTCCATCTCGAAAGCA  
 W D T G V L L C A L L S C L L L T G S S>  
 \_\_\_\_\_ FLT1 SIGNAL SEQUENCE \_\_\_\_\_>  
 S G>  
 \_\_\_\_\_>  
 G R P F V>  
 31

170 180 190 200 210 220 230 240

AGAGATGTACAGTGAAATCCCCGAAATTATACACATGACTGAAGGAAGGGAGCTCGTCAATCCCTGCCGGGTACGTCAC  
 TCTCTACATGTCACTTTAGGGGCTTTAATATGTGTACTGACTTCCTTCCCTCGAGCAGTAAGGGACGGCCCAATGCAGTG  
 E M Y S E I P E I I H M T E G R E L V I P C R V T S>  
 57

\_\_\_\_\_ FLT1 IG DOMAIN 2 \_\_\_\_\_>

250 260 270 280 290 300 310 320

CTAACATCAGTGTACTTTAAAAAGTTTCCACTTGACACTTTGATCCCTGATGGAAAACGCATAATCTGGGACAGTAGA  
 GATTGTAGTGACAATGAAATTTTTCAAAGGTGAAGTGTGAACTAGGGACTACCTTTTGGCGTATTAGACCCTGTCATCT  
 P N I T V T L K K F P L D T L I P D G K R I I W D S R>  
 84

\_\_\_\_\_ FLT1 IG DOMAIN 2 \_\_\_\_\_>

330 340 350 360 370 380 390 400

AAGGGCTTCATCATATCAAATGCAACGTACAAAGAAATAGGGCTTCTGACCTGTGAAGCAACAGTCAATGGGCATTTGTA  
 TTCCCGAAGTAGTATAGTTTACGTTGCATGTTTCTTTATCCCGAAGACTGGACACTTCGTTGTCAGTTACCCGTAAACAT  
 K G F I I S N A T Y K E I G L L T C E A T V N G H L Y>  
 111

\_\_\_\_\_ FLT1 IG DOMAIN 2 \_\_\_\_\_>

410 420 430 440 450 460 470 480

TAAGACAAACTATCTCACACATCGACAAACCAATACAATCATAGATATCCAGCTGTTGCCAGGAAGTCGCTGGAGCTGC  
 ATTCTGTTTGTATAGAGTGTGTAGCTGTTTGGTTATGTTAGTATCTATAGGTCGACAACGGGTCCTTCAGCGACCTCGACG  
 K T N Y L T H R Q T N T I I D>  
 \_\_\_\_\_ FLT1 IG DOMAIN 2 \_\_\_\_\_>  
 I Q L L P R K S L E L>  
 137

\_\_\_\_\_ VEGFR3 (FLT4) IG DOMAIN 3 \_\_\_\_\_>

36/55

## Fig.22B.

490 500 510 520 530 540 550 560  
 TGGTAGGGGAGAAGCTGGTCCCTCAACTGCACCGTGTGGGCTGAGTTTAACTCAGGTGTCACCTTTGACTGGGACTACCCA  
 ACCATCCCCCTCTTCGACCAGGAGTTGACGTGGCACACCCGACTCAAATTGAGTCCACAGTGGAAACTGACCCTGATGGGT  
 L V G E K L V L N C T V W A E F N S G V T F D W D Y P>  
 164  
 \_\_\_\_\_VEGFR3 (FLT4) IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_>

570 580 590 600 610 620 630 640  
 GGAAGCAGGCAGAGCGGGTAAGTGGGTGCCCCGAGCGACGCTCCCAACAGACCCACACAGAATCTCCAGCATCCTGAC  
 CCTTCGTCCGCTCTCGCCCCATTACCCACGGGCTCGCTGCGAGGGTTGTCTGGGTGTGTCTTGAGAGGTGCTAGGACTG  
 G K Q A E R G K W V P E R R S Q Q T H T E L S S I L T>  
 191  
 \_\_\_\_\_VEGFR3 (FLT4) IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_>

650 660 670 680 690 700 710 720  
 CATCCACAACGTCAGCCAGCACGACCTGGGCTCGTATGTGTGCAAGGCCAACACGGCATCCAGCGATTTCGGGAGAGCA  
 GTAGGTGTTGCACTCGGTGCTGCTGGACCCGAGCATAACACGTTCCGGTTGTTGCCGTAGGTGCTAAAGCCCTCTCGT  
 I H N V S Q H D L G S Y V C K A N N G I Q R F R E S>  
 217  
 \_\_\_\_\_VEGFR3 (FLT4) IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_>

730 740 750 760 770 780 790 800  
 CCGAGGTCAATTGTGTCATGAAAATGGCCCGGGCGACAAAACCTCACACATGCCCCACCGTGCCCGAGCACCTGAACTCCTGGGG  
 GGCTCCAGTAACACGTACTTTTACCGGGCCCGCTGTTTTGAGTGTGTACGGGTGGCACGGGTGCTGGACTTGAGGACCCC  
 T E V I V H E N>  
 \_\_\_\_\_VEGFR3 (FLT4) IG\_\_\_\_\_>  
 G P G>  
 \_\_\_\_\_>  
 D K T H T C P P C P A P E L L G>  
 244  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 - A ALLOTYPE\_\_\_\_\_>

810 820 830 840 850 860 870 880  
 GGACCGTCAGTCTTCCTCTTCCCCCAAAACCCAAGGACACCCCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTACATGCGTGGT  
 CCTGGCAGTCAGAAGGAGAAGGGGGTTTGGGTTTCCTGTGGGAGTACTAGAGGGCCTGGGGACTCCAGTGTACGCACCA  
 G P S V F L F P P K P K D T L M I S R T P E V T C V V>  
 271  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 - A ALLOTYPE\_\_\_\_\_>

890 900 910 920 930 940 950 960  
 GGTGGACGTGAGCCACGAAGACCCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGACGGCGTGGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAA  
 CCACCTGCACTCGGTGCTTCTGGGACTCCAGTTCAAGTTGACCATGCACCTGCCGCACCTCCACGTATTACGGTTCTGTT  
 V D V S H E D P E V K F N W Y V D G V E V H N A K T>  
 297  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 - A ALLOTYPE\_\_\_\_\_>

970 980 990 1000 1010 1020 1030 1040  
 AGCCGCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCACGTACCGTGTGGTCAGCGTCTCACCGTCTGCACCAGGACTGGCTGAATGGC  
 TCGGCGCCCTCCTCGTTCATGTTGTGCTGTCATGGCACACCAAGTCCGAGGAGTGGCAGGACGTGGTCTGACCGACTTACCG  
 K P R E E Q Y N S T Y R V V S V L T V L H Q D W L N G>  
 324  
 \_\_\_\_\_FCAC1 - A ALLOTYPE\_\_\_\_\_>

37/55

## Fig.22C.

1050 1060 1070 1080 1090 1100 1110 1120  
 AAGGAGTACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCAACAAAGCCCTCCCAGCCCCATCGAGAAAACCATCTCCAAAGCCAAAGGGCAGCC  
 TTCCTCATGTTACAGTTCCAGAGGTTGTTTCGGGAGGGTCGGGGGTAGCTCTTTTGGTAGAGGTTTCGGTTTCCCGTCGG  
 K E Y K C K V S N K A L P A P I E K T I S K A K G Q P>  
 351

FCAC1 - A ALLOTYP

&gt;A&gt;C\_A\_allotype

&gt;G&gt;T\_A\_allotype

1130 1140 1150 1160 1170 1180 1190 1200  
 CCGAGAACCACAGGTGTACACCCTGCCCCCATCCCGGATGAGCTGACCAAGAACCAGGTCAGCCTGACCTGCCTGGTCA  
 GGCTCTTGGTGTCCACATGTGGGACGGGGTAGGGCCCTACTCGACTGGTTCCTTGGTCCAGTCGGACTGGACGGACCAAGT  
 R E P Q V Y T L P P S R D E L T K N Q V S L T C L V>  
 377

FCAC1 - A ALLOTYP

1210 1220 1230 1240 1250 1260 1270 1280  
 AAGGCTTCTATCCCAGCGACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGAGAGCAATGGGCAGCCGAGACAACACTACAAGACCACGCCTCCC  
 TTCCGAAGATAGGGTCGCTGTAGCGGCACCTCACCTCTCGTTACCCGTCGGCCTCTTGTGTGATGTTCTGGTGGGAGGG  
 K G F Y P S D I A V E W E S N G Q P E N N Y K T T P P>  
 404

FCAC1 - A ALLOTYP

&gt;T&gt;C

1290 1300 1310 1320 1330 1340 1350 1360  
 GTGCTGGACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTTCTCTATAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGACAAGAGCAGGTGGCAGCAGGGGAACGTCTT  
 CACGACCTGAGGCTGCCGAGGAAGAAGGAGATATCGTTTCGAGTGGCACCTGTTCTCGTCCACCGTCGTCCCCCTTGCAGAA  
 V L D S D G S F F L Y S K L T V D K S R W Q Q G N V F>  
 431

FCAC1 - A ALLOTYP

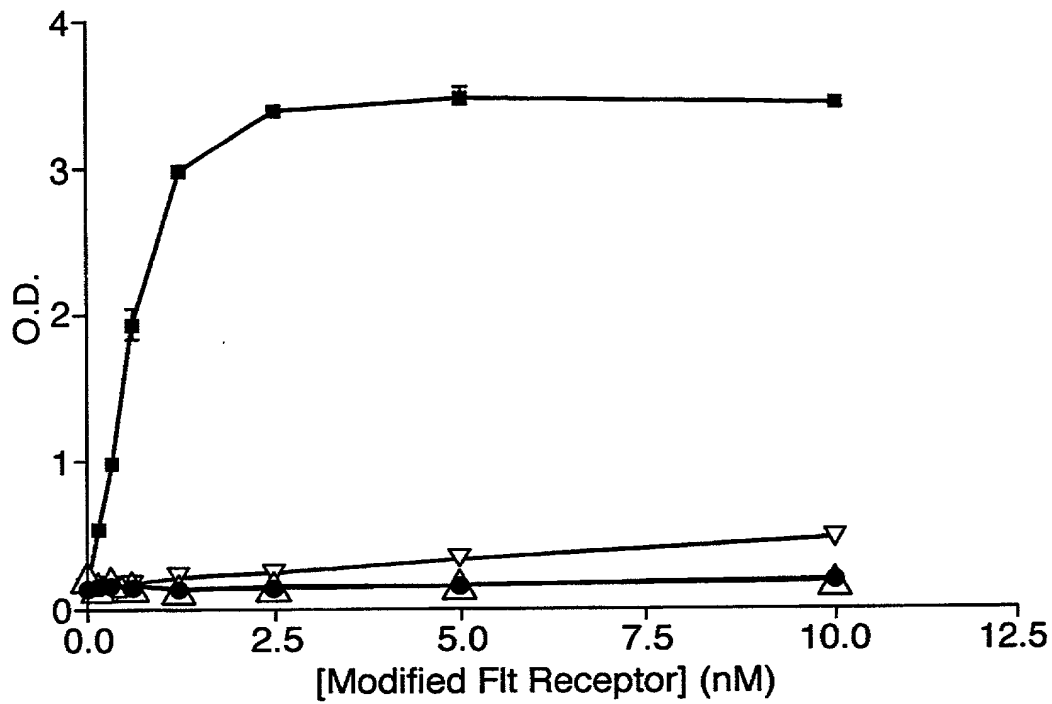
&gt;NotI\_site

1370 1380 1390 1400 1410 1420 1430 1440  
 CTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCTGCACAACCACTACACGCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCCTGTCTCCGGGTAAATGAGCGG  
 GAGTACGAGGCACTACGTACTCCGAGACGTGTTGGTGTATGTGCGTCTTCTCGGAGAGGGACAGAGGCCCATTTACTCGCC  
 S C S V M H E A L H N H Y T Q K S L S L S P G K \*>  
 455

FCAC1 - A ALLOTYP

CCGC  
 GGCG

**Fig.23.**



- Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcdeltaC1(a)
- △ Flt1D2VEGFR3D3.FcdeltaC1(a)
- ▽ TIE2-Fc
- Flt1(1-3)-Fc

**Fig.24A.**

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)**

[illegible]

40/55

## Fig.24B.

430                      440                      450                      460                      470                      480  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 TCT GTT GGA GAA AAG CTT GTC TTA AAT TGT ACA GCA AGA ACT GAA CTA AAT GTG GGG ATT  
 AGA CAA CCT CTT TTC GAA CAG AAT TTA ACA TGT CGT TCT TGA CTT GAT TTA CAC CCC TAA  
 S V G E K L V L N C T A R T E L N V G I>  
 141\_\_\_\_\_145\_\_\_\_\_hFLK1 IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_155\_\_\_\_\_160>

490                      500                      510                      520                      530                      540  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GAC TTC AAC TGG GAA TAC CCT TCT TCG AAG CAT CAG CAT AAG AAA CTT GTA AAC CGA GAC  
 CTG AAG TTG ACC CTT ATG GGA AGA AGC TTC GTA GTC GTA TTC TTT GAA CAT TTG GCT CTG  
 D F N W E Y P S S K H Q H K K L V N R D>  
 161\_\_\_\_\_165\_\_\_\_\_hFLK1 IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_175\_\_\_\_\_180>

550                      560                      570                      580                      590                      600  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 CTA AAA ACC CAG TCT GGG AGT GAG ATG AAG AAA TTT TTG AGC ACC TTA ACT ATA GAT GGT  
 GAT TTT TGG GTC AGA CCC TCA CTC TAC TTC TTT AAA AAC TCG TGG AAT TGA TAT CTA CCA  
 L K T Q S G S E M K K F L S T L T I D G>  
 181\_\_\_\_\_185\_\_\_\_\_hFLK1 IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_195\_\_\_\_\_200>

610                      620                      630                      640                      650                      660  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GTA ACC CGG AGT GAC CAA GGA TTG TAC ACC TGT GCA GCA TCC AGT GGG CTG ATG ACC AAG  
 CAT TGG GGC TCA CTG GTT OCT AAC ATG TGG ACA CGT CGT AGG TCA CCC GAC TAC TGG TTC  
 V T R S D Q G L Y T C A A S S G L M T K>  
 201\_\_\_\_\_205\_\_\_\_\_hFLK1 IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_215\_\_\_\_\_220>

670                      680                      690                      700                      710                      720  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 AAG AAC AGC ACA TTT GTC AGG GTC CAT GAA AAG GAC AAA ACT CAC ACA TGC CCA CCG TGC  
 TTC TTG TCG TGT AAA CAG TCC CAG GTA CTT TTC CTG TTT TGA GTG TGT ACG GGT GGC ACG  
 K N S T F V R V H E K>  
 221\_\_\_\_\_hFLK1 IG DOMAIN 3\_\_\_\_\_231>

D K T H T C P P C>  
 232\_\_\_\_\_hFCAC1 A \_\_\_\_\_240>

730                      740                      750                      760                      770                      780  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 CCA GCA CCT GAA CTC CTG GGG GGA CCG TCA GTC TTC CTC TTC CCC CCA AAA CCC AAG GAC  
 GGT CGT GGA CTT GAG GAC CCC CCT GGC AGT CAG AAG GAG AAG GGG GGT TTT GGG TTC CTG  
 P A P E L L G G P S V F L F P P K P K D>  
 241\_\_\_\_\_245\_\_\_\_\_hFCAC1 A \_\_\_\_\_255\_\_\_\_\_260>

790                      800                      810                      820                      830                      840  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 ACC CTC ATG ATC TCC CGG ACC CCT GAG GTC ACA TGC GTG GTG GTG GAC GTG AGC CAC GAA  
 TGG GAG TAC TAG AGG GCC TGG GGA CTC CAG TGT ACG CAC CAC CAC CTG CAC TCG GTG CTT  
 T L M I S R T P E V T C V V V D V S H E>  
 261\_\_\_\_\_265\_\_\_\_\_hFCAC1 A \_\_\_\_\_275\_\_\_\_\_280>

850                      860                      870                      880                      890                      900  
 \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*  
 GAC CCT GAG GTC AAG TTC AAC TGG TAC GTG GAC GGC GTG GAG GTG CAT AAT GCC AAG ACA  
 CTG GGA CTC CAG TTC AAG TTG ACC ATG CAC CTG CCG CAC CTC CAC GTA TTA CGG TTC TGT  
 D P E V K F N W Y V D G V E V H N A K T>  
 281\_\_\_\_\_285\_\_\_\_\_hFCAC1 A \_\_\_\_\_295\_\_\_\_\_300>



41/55

## Fig.24C.

910	920	930	940	950	960
*	*	*	*	*	*
AAG CCG CGG GAG GAG CAG TAC AAC AGC ACG TAC CGT GTG GTC AGC GTC CTC ACC GTC CTG					
TTC GGC GCC CTC CTC GTC ATG TTG TCG TGC ATG GCA CAC CAG TCG CAG GAG TGG CAG GAC					
K P R E E Q Y N S T Y R V V S V L T V L>					
301_____305_____hFCAC1 A_____315_____320>					
970	980	990	1000	1010	1020
*	*	*	*	*	*
CAC CAG GAC TGG CTG AAT GGC AAG GAG TAC AAG TGC AAG GTC TCC AAC AAA GCC CTC CCA					
GTG GTC CTG ACC GAC TTA CCG TTC CTC ATG TTC ACG TTC CAG AGG TTG TTT CGG GAG GGT					
H Q D W L N G K E Y K C K V S N K A L P>					
321_____325_____hFCAC1 A_____335_____340>					
1030	1040	1050	1060	1070	1080
*	*	*	*	*	*
GCC CCC ATC GAG AAA ACC ATC TCC AAA GCC AAA GGG CAG CCC CGA GAA CCA CAG GTG TAC					
CGG GGG TAG CTC TTT TGG TAG AGG TTT CGG TTT CCC GTC GGG GCT CTT GGT GTC CAC ATG					
A P I E K T I S K A K G Q P R E P Q V Y>					
341_____345_____hFCAC1 A_____355_____360>					
1090	1100	1110	1120	1130	1140
*	*	*	*	*	*
ACC CTG CCC CCA TCC CGG GAT GAG CTG ACC AAG AAC CAG GTC AGC CTG ACC TGC CTG GTC					
TGG GAC GGG GGT AGG GCC CTA CTC GAC TGG TTC TTG GTC CAG TCG GAC TGG ACG GAC CAG					
T L P P S R D E L T K N Q V S L T C L V>					
361_____365_____hFCAC1 A_____375_____380>					
1150	1160	1170	1180	1190	1200
*	*	*	*	*	*
AAA GGC TTC TAT CCC AGC GAC ATC GCC GTG GAG TGG GAG AGC AAT GGG CAG CCG GAG AAC					
TTT CCG AAG ATA GGG TCG CTG TAG CGG CAC CTC ACC CTC TCG TTA CCC GTC GGC CTC TTG					
K G F Y P S D I A V E W E S N G Q P E N>					
381_____385_____hFCAC1 A_____395_____400>					
1210	1220	1230	1240	1250	1260
*	*	*	*	*	*
AAC TAC AAG ACC ACG OCT CCC GTG CTG GAC TCC GAC GGC TCC TTC TTC CTC TAC AGC AAG					
TTG ATG TTC TGG TGC GGA GGG CAC GAC CTG AGG CTG CCG AGG AAG AAG GAG ATG TCG TTC					
N Y K T T P P V L D S D G S F F L Y S K>					
401_____405_____hFCAC1 A_____415_____420>					
1270	1280	1290	1300	1310	1320
*	*	*	*	*	*
CTC ACC GTG GAC AAG AGC AGG TGG CAG CAG GGG AAC GTC TTC TCA TGC TCC GTG ATG CAT					
GAG TGG CAC CTG TTC TCG TCC ACC GTC GTC CCC TTG CAG AAG AGT ACG AGG CAC TAC GTA					
L T V D K S R W Q Q G N V F S C S V M H>					
421_____425_____hFCAC1 A_____435_____440>					
1330	1340	1350	1360	1370	
*	*	*	*	*	
GAG GCT CTG CAC AAC CAC TAC ACG CAG AAG AGC CTC TCC CTG TCT CCG GGT AAA TGA					
CTC CGA GAC GTG TTG GTG ATG TGC GTC TTC TCG GAG AGG GAC AGA GGC CCA TTT ACT					
E A L H N H Y T Q K S L S L S P G K *>					
441_____445_____hFCAC1 A_____455_____458>					

42/55

Fig.25A.

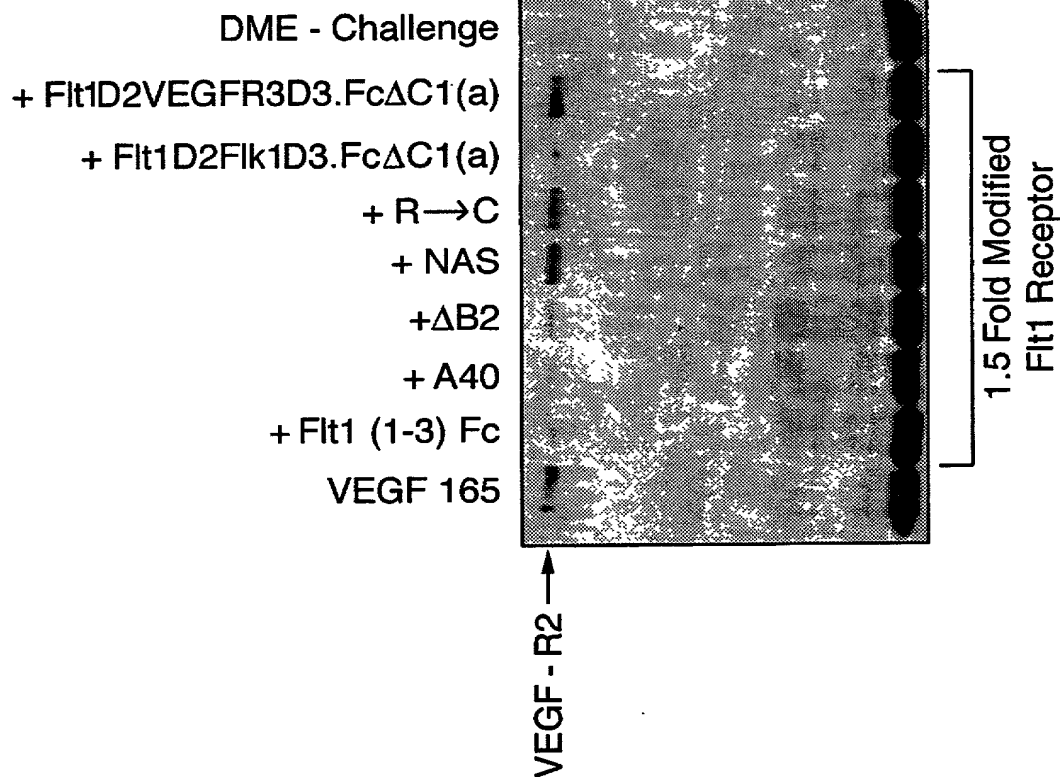
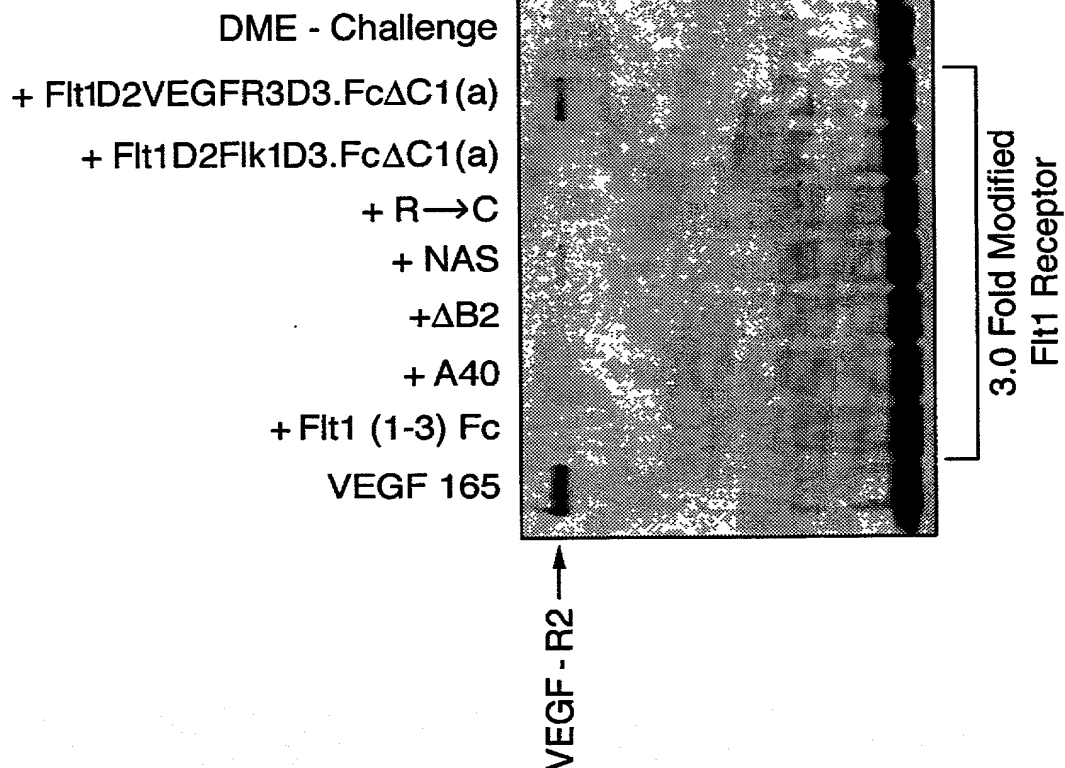
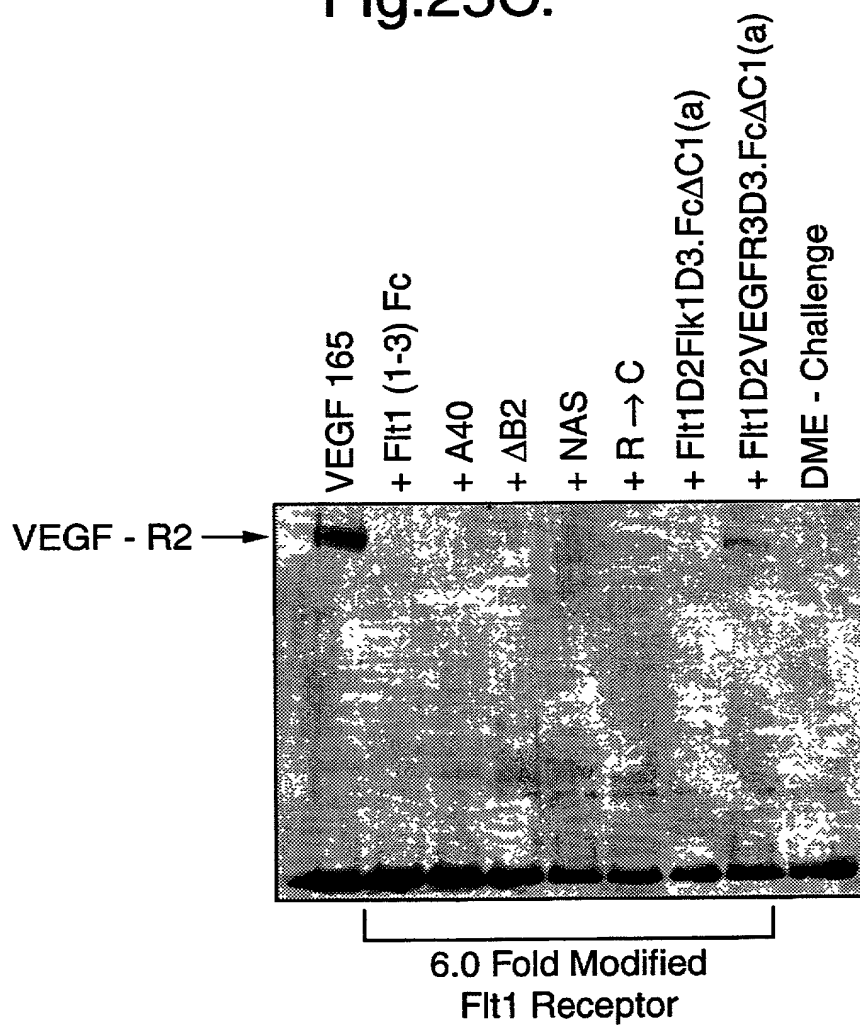


Fig.25B.

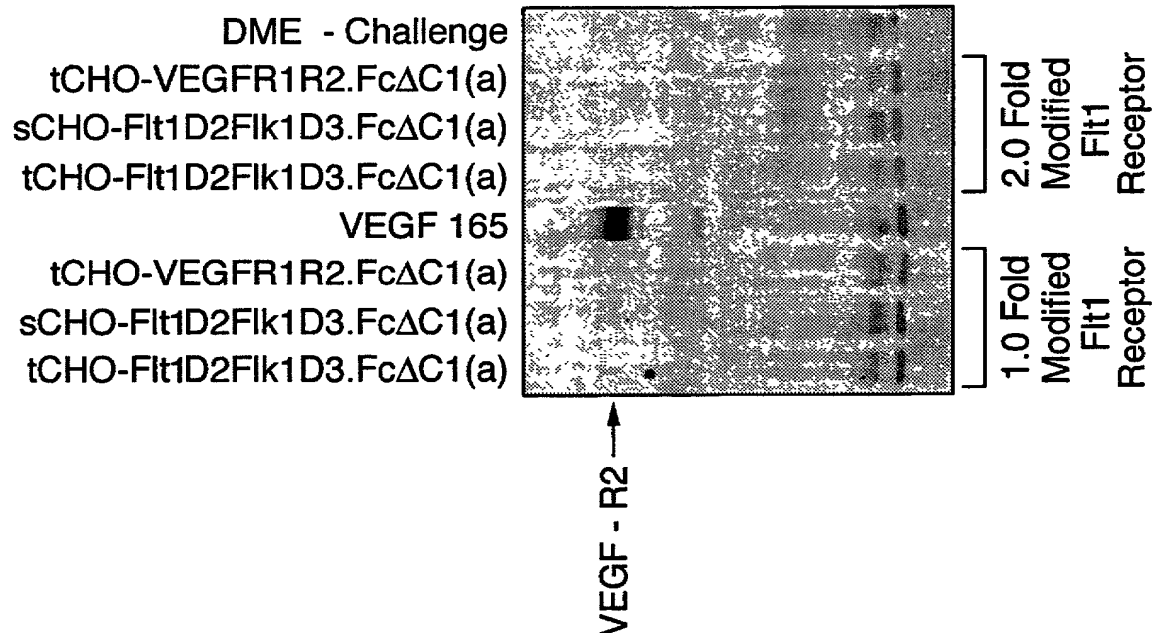


43/55

Fig.25C.



**Fig.26A.**



**Fig.26B.**

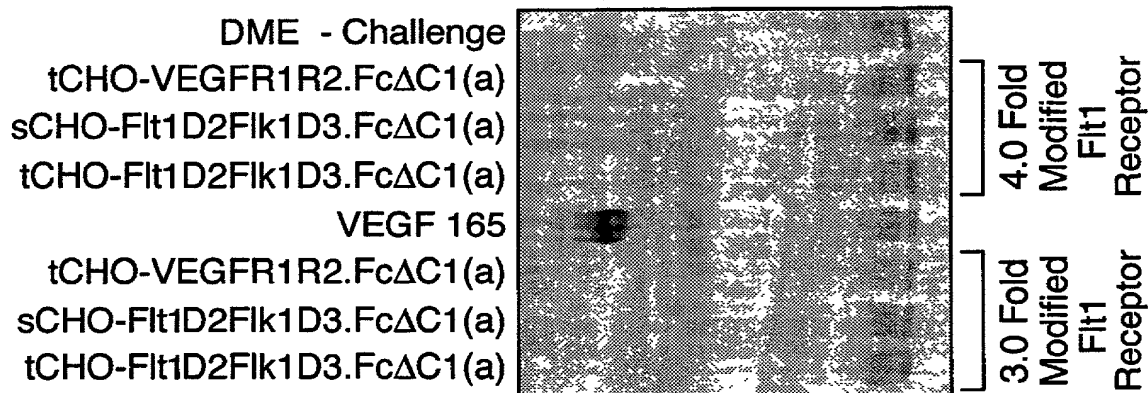
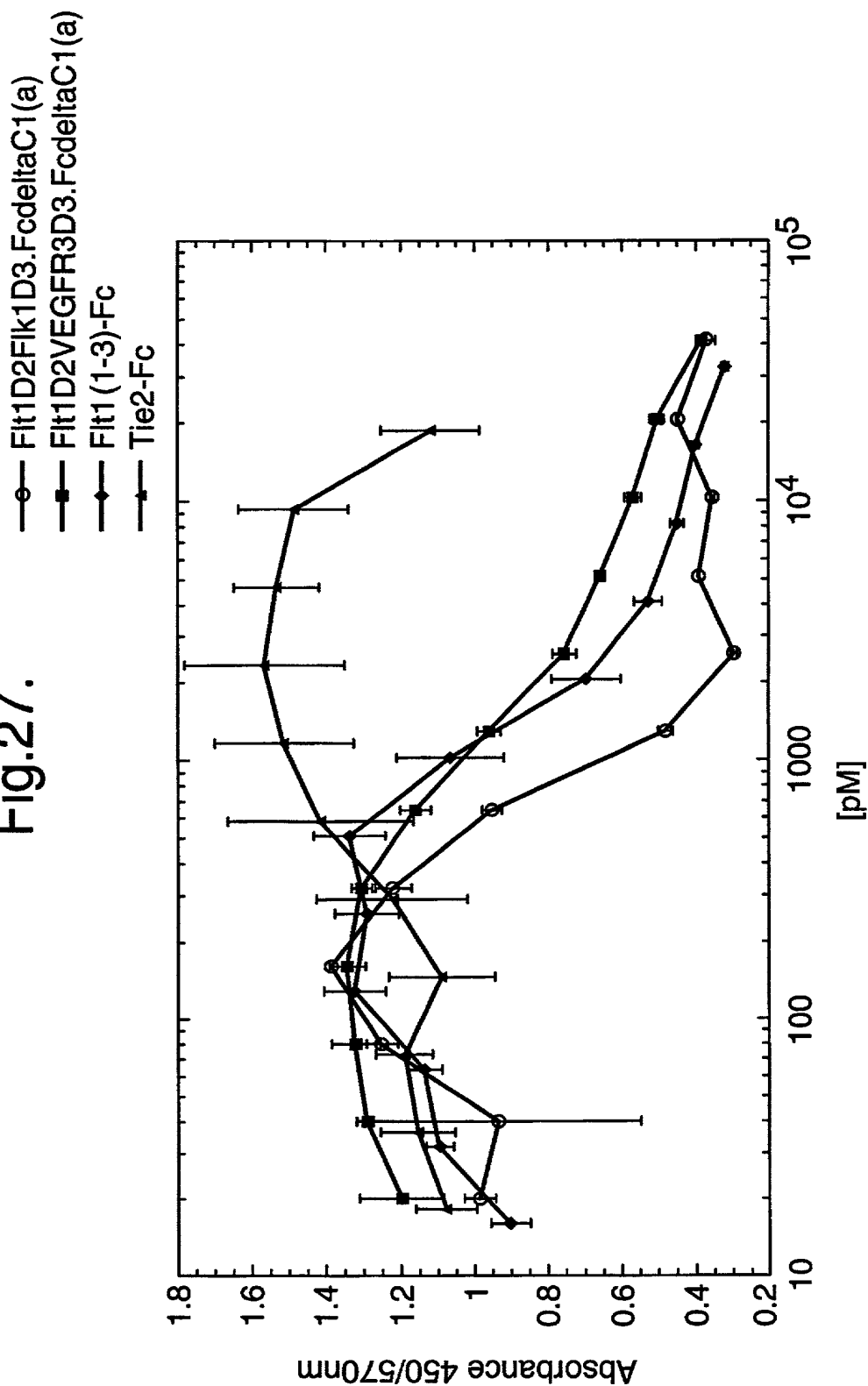


Fig.27.



109021 25860001

Fig.28.

Binding Stoichiometry of hVEGF165 to Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a) & VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)		
hVEGF165 (nM)	VEGF/Flt1D2Flk1D3.FcΔC1(a)	VEGF/VEGFR1R2-FcΔC1(a)
1	0.93	0.98
10	0.97	0.94
50	1	0.99
Average ± StDev	0.96 ± 0.03	0.97 ± 0.02

47/55

Fig.29.

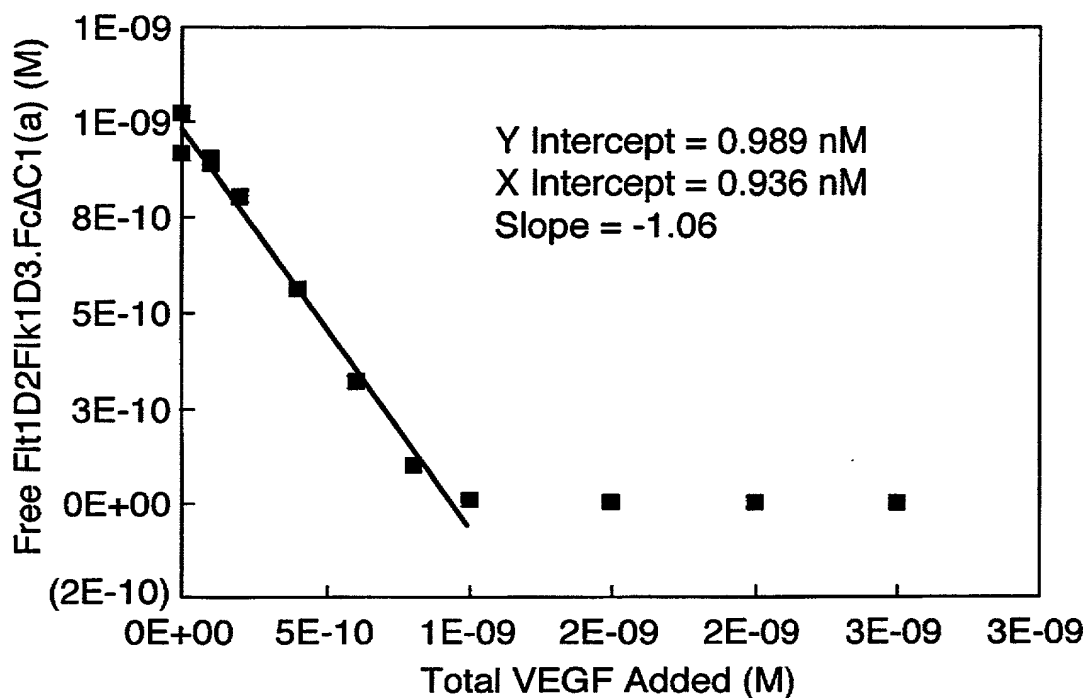
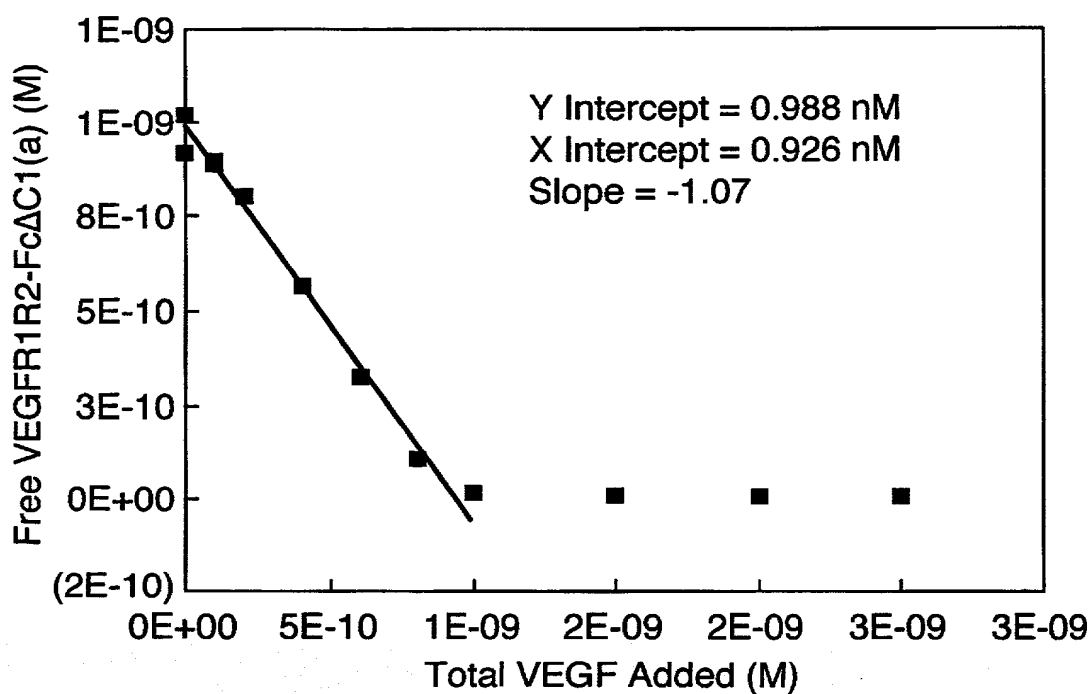
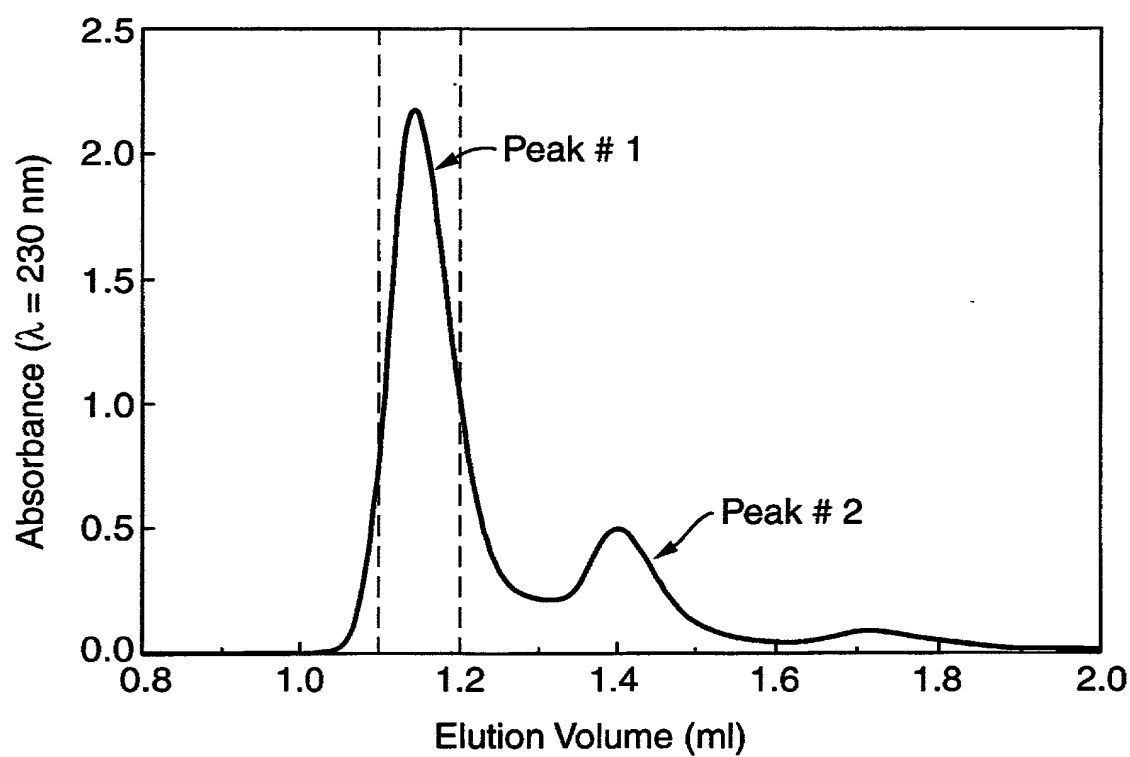


Fig.30.



48/55

Fig.31.





49/55

Fig.32.

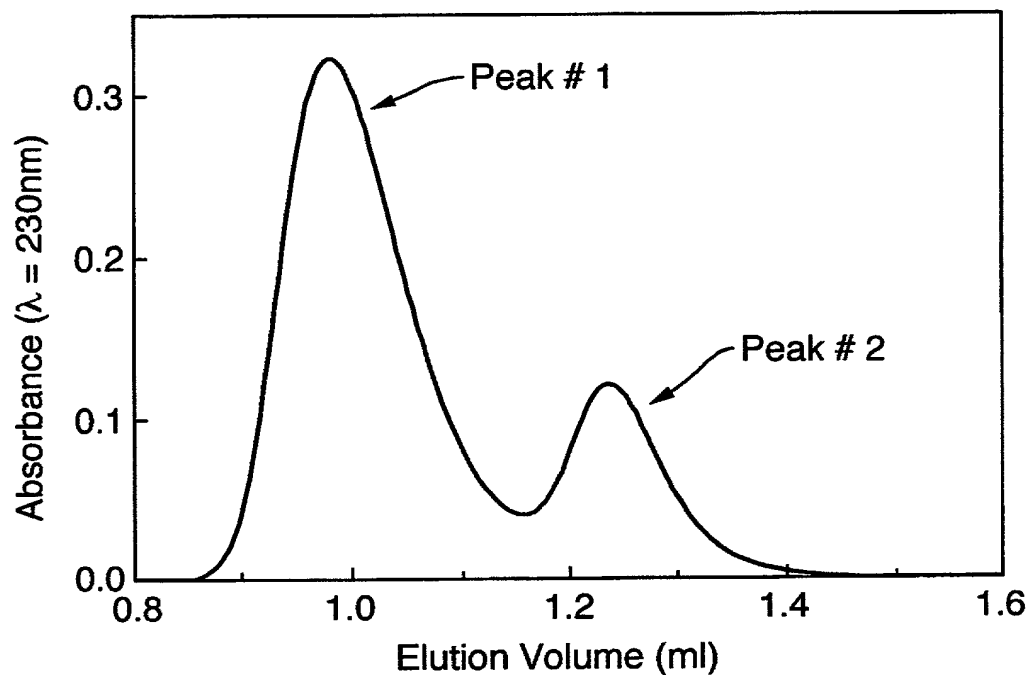
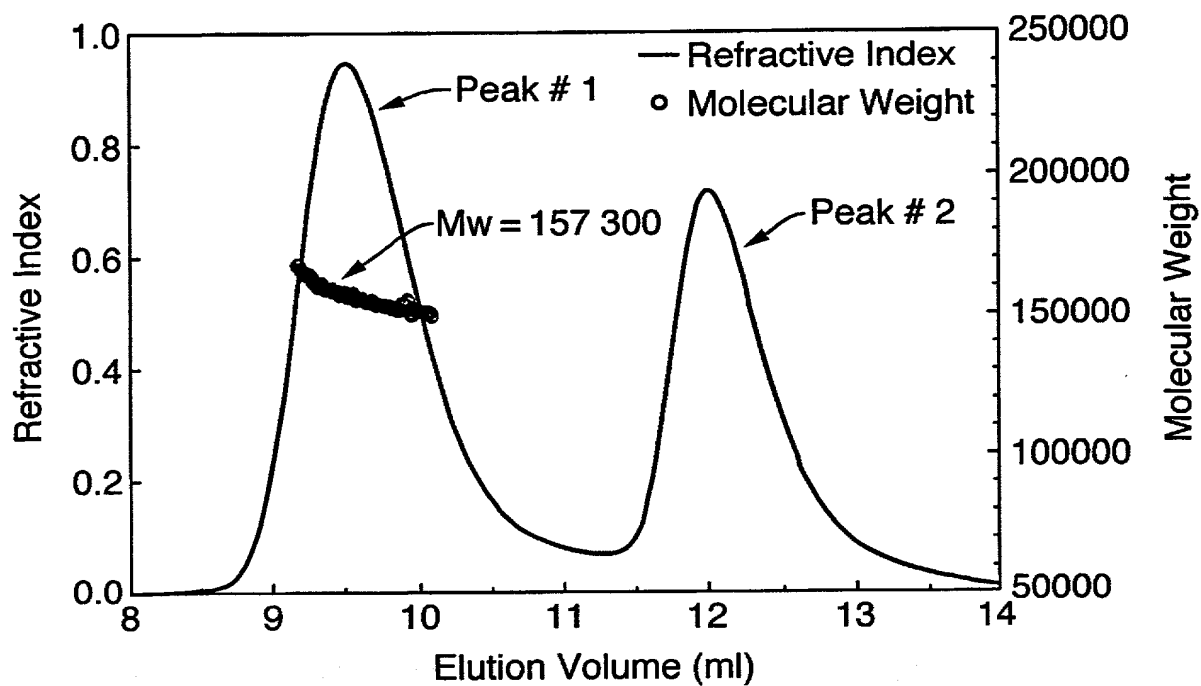


Fig.33.



50/55

Fig.34.

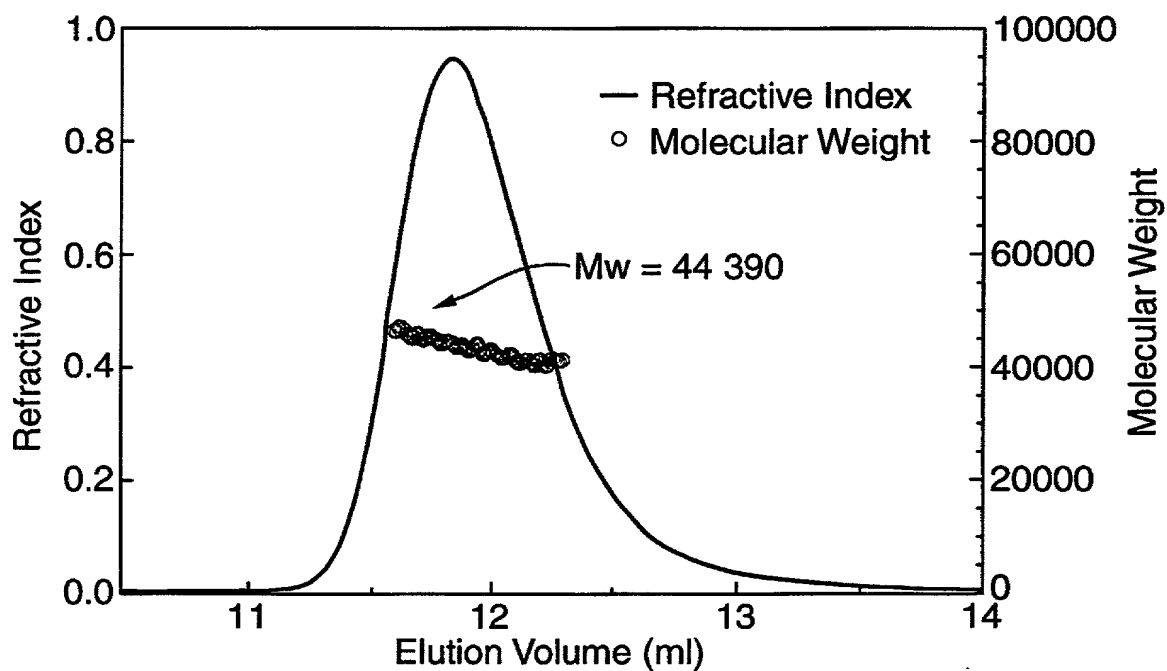
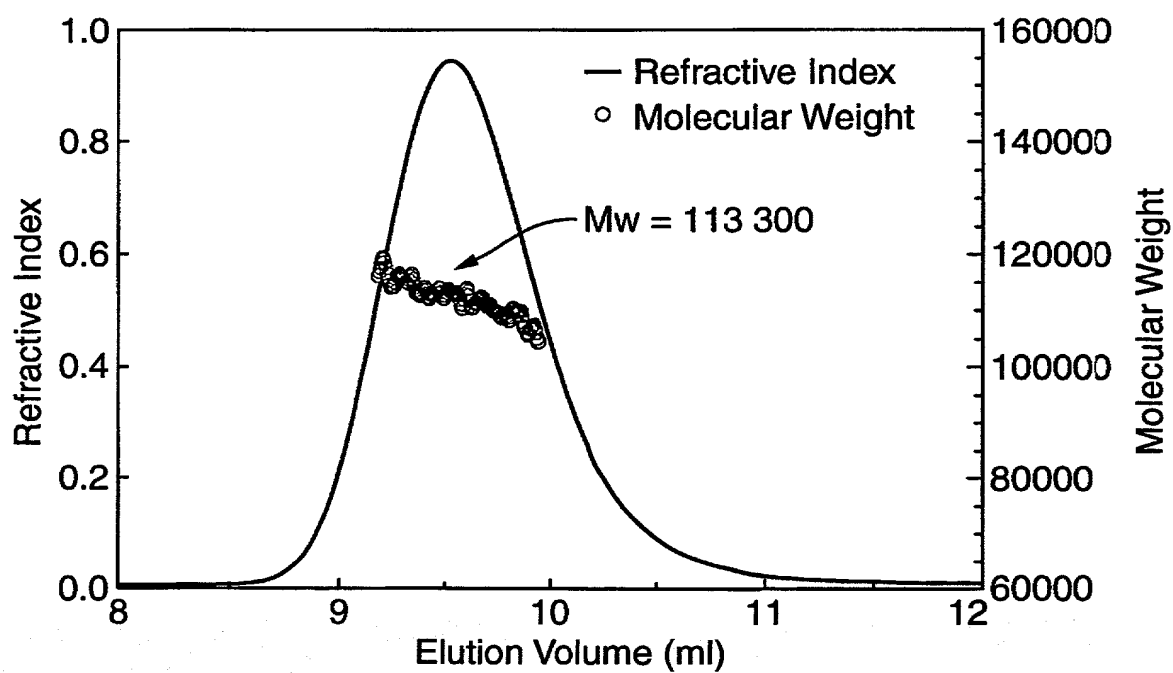


Fig.35.



**Fig. 36.**

50  
 GRPFVEMYSEIPEIIHMT $\overline{\text{E}}$ GRELVIP $\overline{\text{C}}$ RVTSPN $\overline{\text{I}}$ TVTLKKFPLDTLIPDG  
 100  
 KRIIWD $\overline{\text{S}}$ RKGFIIS $\overline{\text{N}}$ ATYKEIGLLT $\overline{\text{C}}$ EATVNGHL $\overline{\text{Y}}$ KTNYLTHRQNTIID  
 150  
 VVLS $\overline{\text{P}}$ SPSHGIELSVGEKLV $\overline{\text{N}}$ CTARTELNVGIDFNW $\overline{\text{E}}$ YPSSKHQHKKLVNR  
 200  
 DLKTQSGSEM $\overline{\text{K}}$ FLSTLTIDGVTRSDQGLY $\overline{\text{T}}$ C $\overline{\text{A}}$ ASSGLMT $\overline{\text{K}}$ K $\overline{\text{N}}$ STFVRVH  
 250  
 EKGP $\overline{\text{G}}$ DKTH $\overline{\text{T}}$ CP $\overline{\text{P}}$ CPAPELLGGPSVFLFPPKPKDTLMISRTPEV $\overline{\text{T}}$ CVVVD  
 300  
 VSHEDPEVKFNWY $\overline{\text{V}}$ DGVEVHNAKTKPREEQY $\overline{\text{N}}$ STYRVVSVLTVLHQDWLN  
 350  
 GKEYK $\overline{\text{C}}$ VSNKALPAPIEKTISKAKGQPREPQVY $\overline{\text{T}}$ LP $\overline{\text{P}}$ SRDELTKNQVSL  
 400  
 T $\overline{\text{C}}$ LVKGFYPSDIAVEWESNGQPENNYKTTPPVLDSDGSFFLYSKLTV $\overline{\text{D}}$ KS  
 RWQQGNVFSCSVMHEALHNHYTQKSLSLSPGK

52/55

Fig.37.

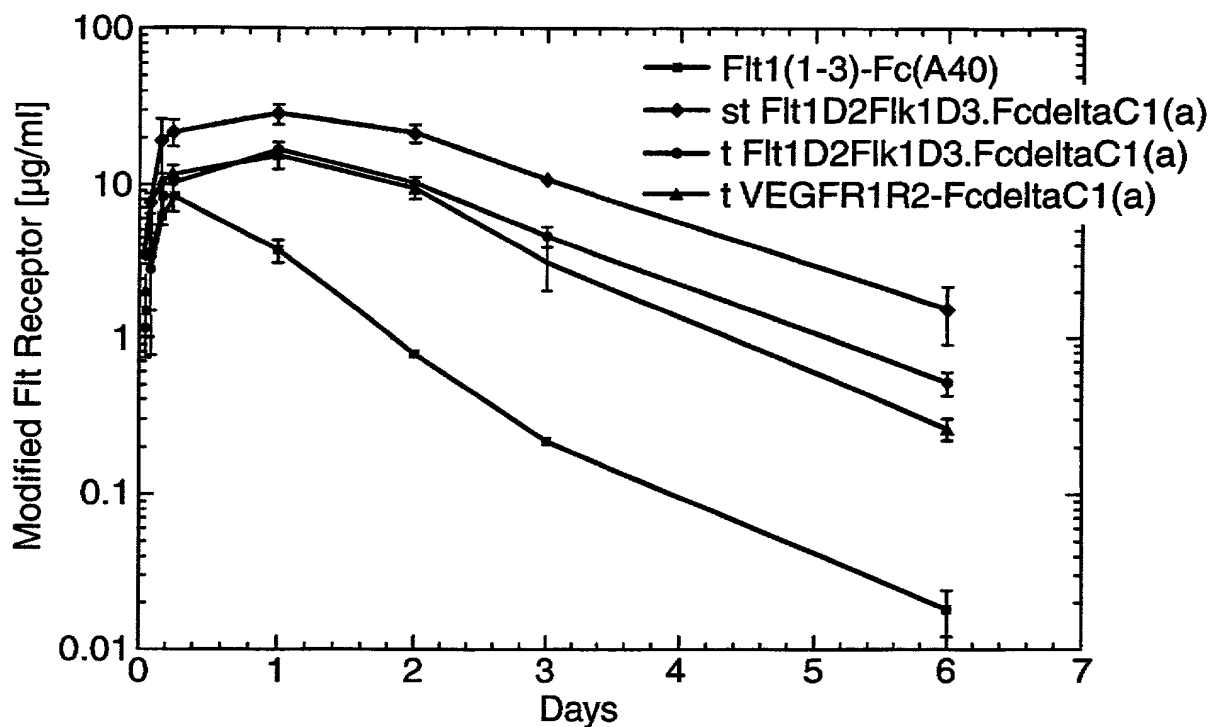
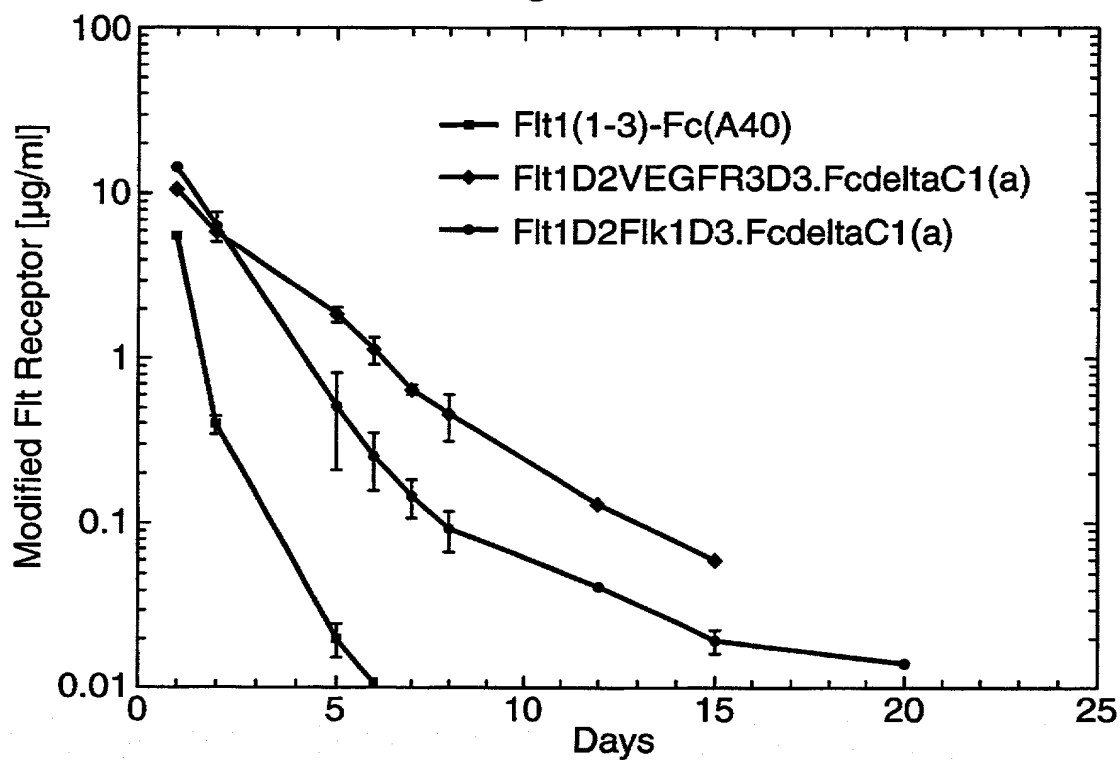


Fig.38.



53/55

Fig.39.

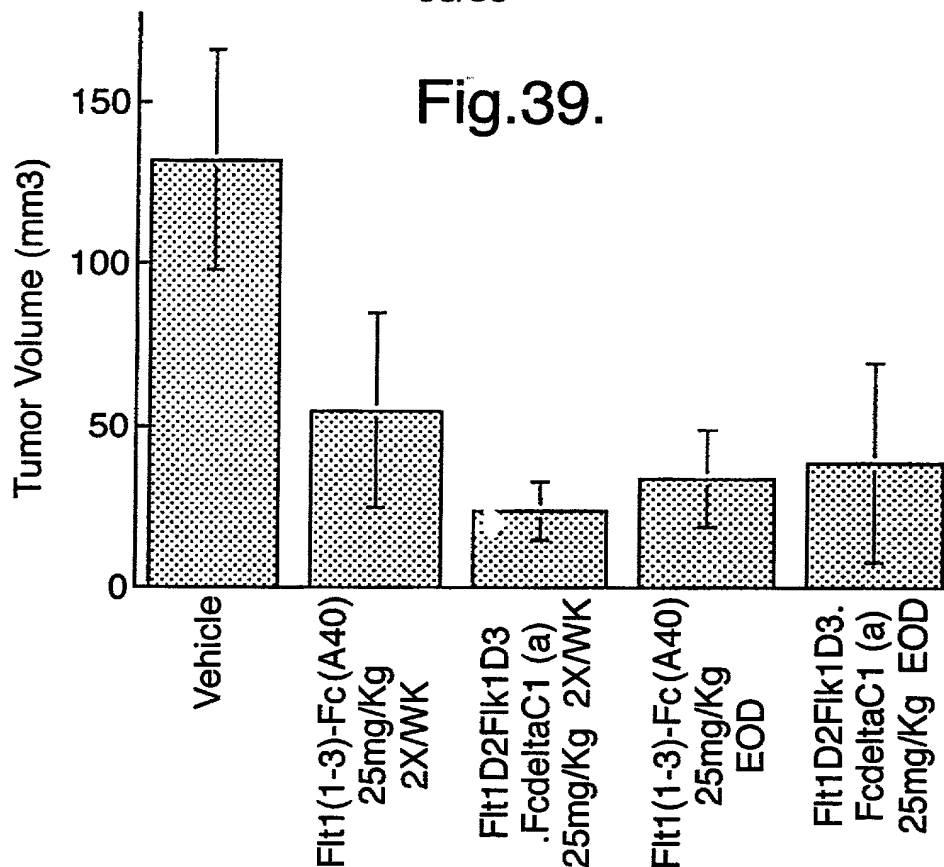


Fig.40.

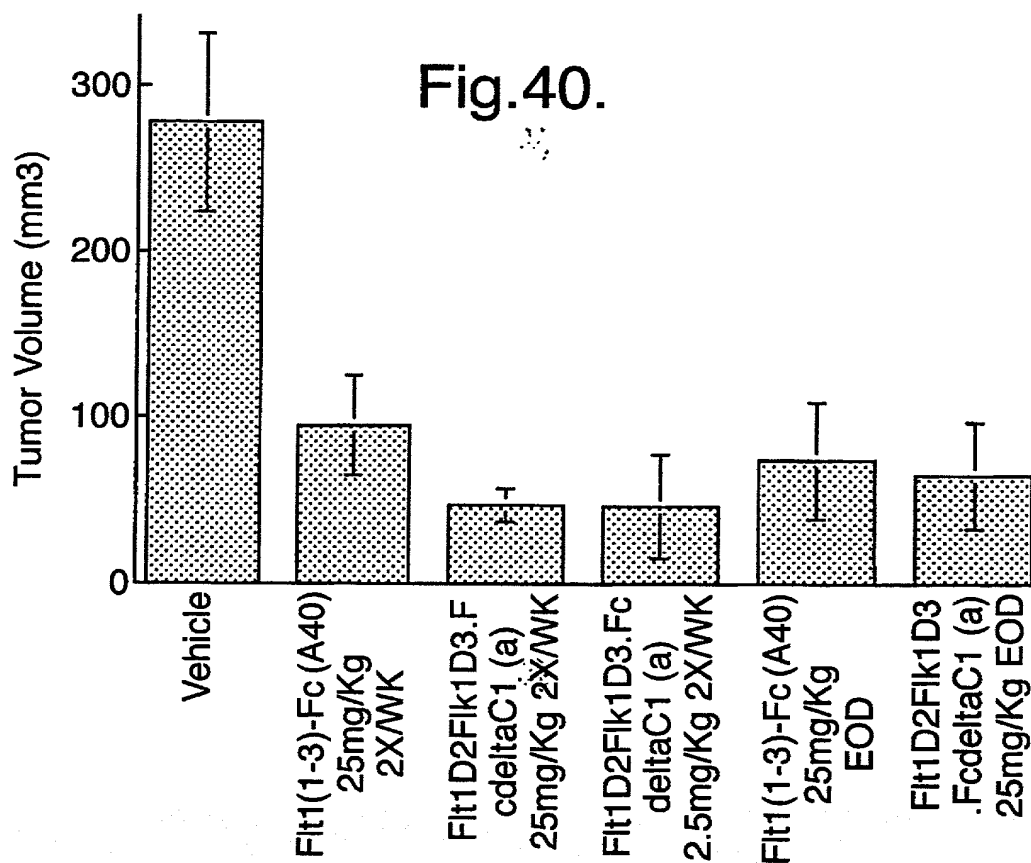
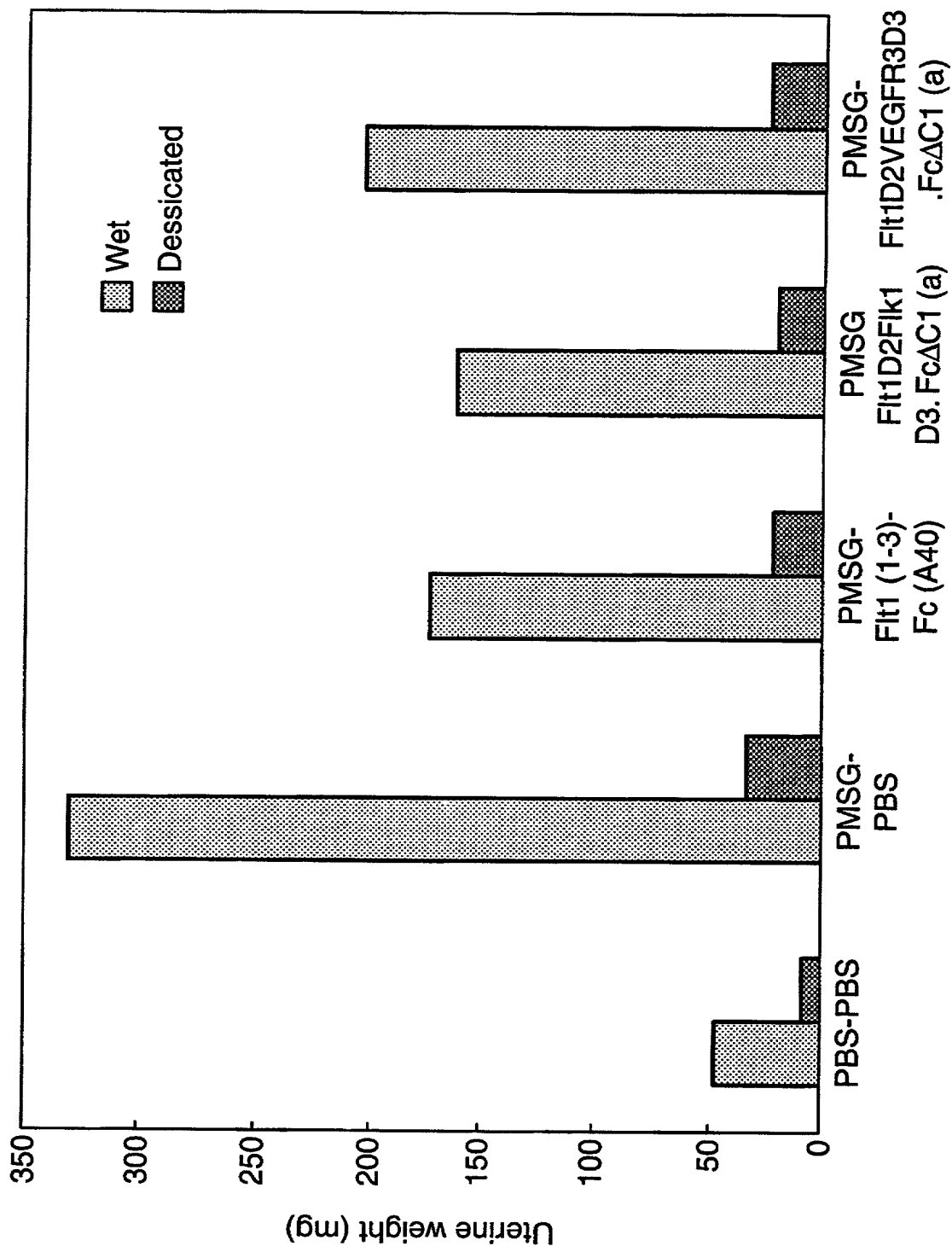


Fig.41.



55/55

Fig.42A.

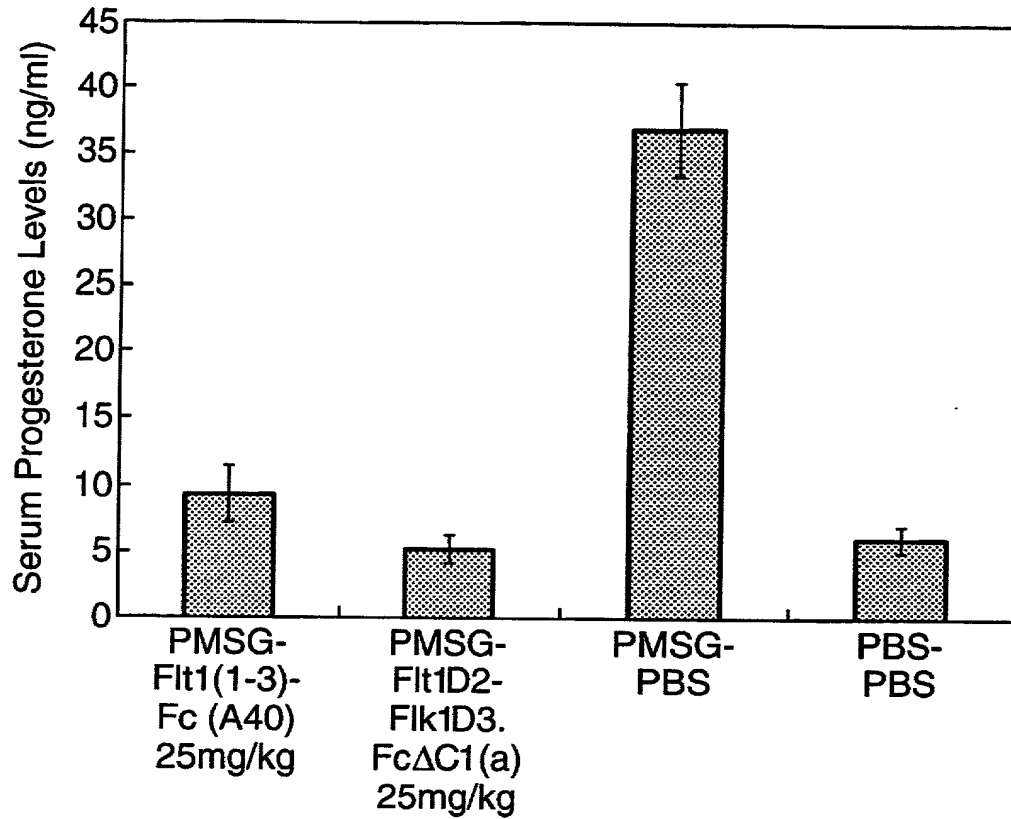
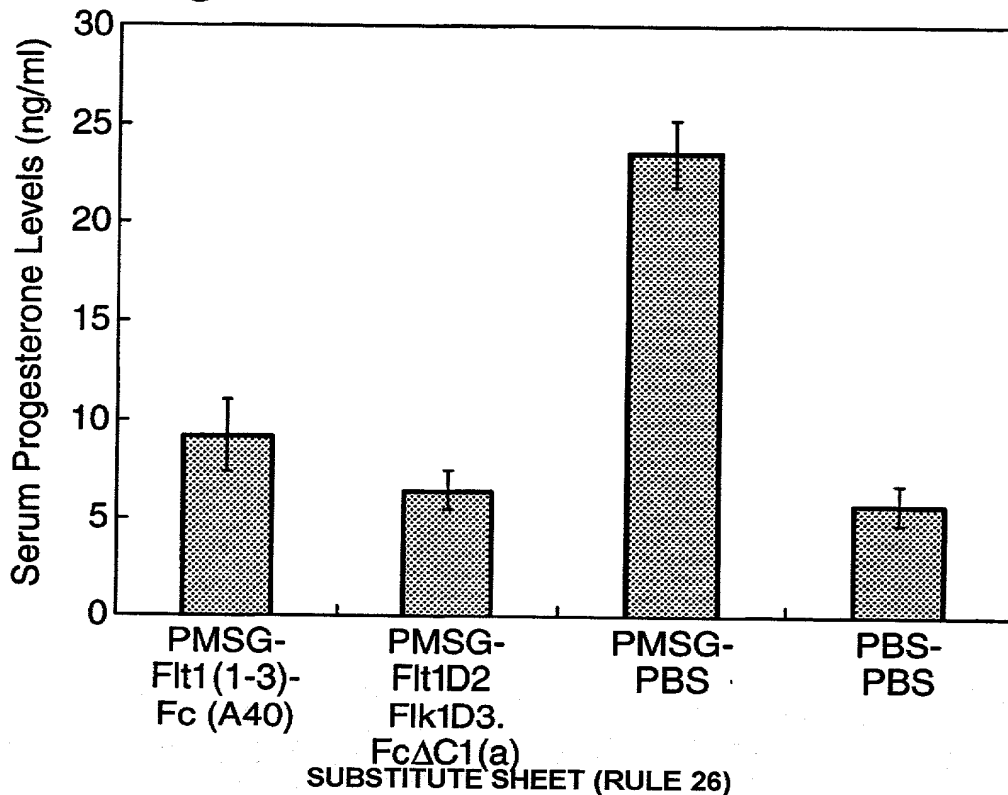


Fig.42B.



**DECLARATION AND POWER OF ATTORNEY**

As a below named inventor, I hereby declare that:

My residence, post office address and citizenship are as stated below next to my name.

I believe I am the original, first and sole inventor (if only one name is listed below) or an original, first and joint inventor (if plural names are listed below) of the subject matter that is claimed and for which a patent is sought on the invention entitled **MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES AND METHODS OF MAKING AND USING THEREOF**, which is the United States national stage filing of International Application PCT/US00/14142 filed May 23, 2000.

I hereby state that I have reviewed and understand the contents of the above identified specification, including the claims, as amended by any amendment specifically referred to in the oath or declaration.

I acknowledge the duty to disclose information of which I am aware that is material to the examination of this application in accordance with Title 37, Code of Federal Regulations, §1.56(a).

I hereby claim foreign priority benefits under Title 35, United States Code, §119 of any foreign application(s) for patent or inventor's certificate listed below and have also identified below any foreign application for patent or inventor's certificate having a filing date before that of the application on which priority is claimed:

PCT/US00/14142 filed May 23, 2000

I hereby claim the benefit under Title 35, United States Code, §119(e) of any United States application(s) listed below and, insofar as the subject matter of each of the claims of this application is not disclosed in the prior United States Application in the manner provided by the first paragraph of Title 35, United States Code, §112, I acknowledge the duty to disclose material information as defined in Title 37, Code of Federal Regulations, §1.56(a) that occurred between the filing date of the prior application and the national or PCT international filing date of this application:

USSN 60/138,133 filed June 8, 1999

And I hereby appoint Joseph M. Sorrentino (Registration No. 32,598), Gail M. Kempler (Registration No. 32,143), and Linda O. Palladino (Registration No. 45,636) each of them my attorneys and agent, each with full power of substitution and revocation, to prosecute this application, to make alterations and amendments therein, to receive the patent, to transact all business in the Patent and Trademark Office connected therewith and to file any International

(3)



[illegible]

Please address all communications, and direct all telephone calls, regarding this application to:

I hereby declare that all statements made herein of my own knowledge are true and that all statements made on information and belief are believed to be true; and further that these statements were made with the knowledge that willful false statements and the like so made are punishable by fine or imprisonment, or both, under Section 1001 of Title 18 of the United States Code and that such willful false statements may jeopardize the validity of the application or any patent issued thereon.

Date: 12/06/01

Lagrangeville, New York 12540

Post Office Address: same as residence

Att. Docket No. REG 710-A-US  
USSN: Not Yet Known  
US File Date: Filed Herewith  
Int'l File No.: PCT/US00/14142  
Int'l File Date: May 23, 2000  
Declaration and Power of Attorney  
Page 3

2-00 Inventor: SAMUEL DAVIS

Signature: *Samuel Davis*

Date: 12/6/01

Citizenship: United States of America

Residence: 332 W. 88th Street, #B2 NY  
New York, New York 10024

Post Office Address: same as residence

3-00 Inventor: GEORGE D. YANCOPOULOS

Signature: *G D Y*

Date: 12-6-01

Citizenship: United States of America

Residence: 1519 Baptist Church Road NY  
Yorktown Heights, New York 10598

Post Office Address: same as residence

10009552  
25560001  
T05022

## SEQUENCE LISTING

&lt;110&gt; Nicholas J. Papadopoulos et al.

<120> MODIFIED CHIMERIC POLYPEPTIDES WITH IMPROVED  
PHARMACOKINETIC PROPERTIES AND METHODS OF MAKING  
AND USING THEREOF

&lt;130&gt; REG 710-A-US

&lt;140&gt; Not Yet Known

&lt;141&gt; Filed Herewith

&lt;150&gt; PCT/US00/14142

&lt;151&gt; 2000-05-23

&lt;150&gt; 60/138,133

&lt;151&gt; 1999-06-08

&lt;160&gt; 38

&lt;170&gt; FastSEQ for Windows Version 3.0

&lt;210&gt; 1

&lt;211&gt; 1704

&lt;212&gt; DNA

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;220&gt;

&lt;221&gt; CDS

&lt;222&gt; (1)...(1701)

&lt;400&gt; 1

atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg ctc agc	48
Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser	
1 5 10 15	
tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tca ggt tca aaa tta aaa gat cct	96
Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro	
20 25 30	
gaa ctg agt tta aaa ggc acc cag cac atc atg caa gca ggc cag aca	144
Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr	
35 40 45	
ctg cat ctc caa tgc agg ggg gaa gca gcc cat aaa tgg tct ttg cct	192
Leu His Leu Gln Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Ala His Lys Trp Ser Leu Pro	
50 55 60	
gaa atg gtg agt aag gaa agc gaa agg ctg agc ata act aaa tct gcc	240
Glu Met Val Ser Lys Glu Ser Glu Arg Leu Ser Ile Thr Lys Ser Ala	
65 70 75 80	
tgt gga aga aat ggc aaa caa ttc tgc agt act tta acc ttg aac aca	288
Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr	
85 90 95	
gct caa gca aac cac act ggc ttc tac agc tgc aaa tat cta gct gta	336
Ala Gln Ala Asn His Thr Gly Phe Tyr Ser Cys Lys Tyr Leu Ala Val	
100 105 110	

cct act tca aag aag aag gaa aca gaa tct gca atc tat ata ttt att Pro Thr Ser Lys Lys Lys Glu Thr Glu Ser Ala Ile Tyr Ile Phe Ile 115 120 125	384
agt gat aca ggt aga cct ttc gta gag atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu 130 135 140	432
att ata cac atg act gaa gga agg gag ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val 145 150 155 160	480
acg tca cct aac atc act gtt act tta aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr 165 170 175	528
ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc ata atc tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe 180 185 190	576
atc ata tca aat gca acg tac aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu 195 200 205	624
gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg 210 215 220	672
caa acc aat aca atc ata gat gtc caa ata agc aca cca cgc cca gtc Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val 225 230 235 240	720
aaa tta ctt aga ggc cat act ctt gtc ctc aat tgt act gct acc act Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr 245 250 255	768
ccc ttg aac acg aga gtt caa atg acc tgg agt tac cct gat gaa aaa Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys 260 265 270	816
aat aag aga gct tcc gta agg cga cga att gac caa agc aat tcc cat Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His 275 280 285	864
gcc aac ata ttc tac agt gtt ctt act att gac aaa atg cag aac aaa Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys 290 295 300	912
gac aaa gga ctt tat act tgt cgt gta agg agt gga cca tca ttc aaa Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys 305 310 315 320	960
tct gtt aac acc tca gtg cat ata tat gat aaa gca ggc ccg ggc gag Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu 325 330 335	1008
ccc aaa tct tgt gac aaa act cac aca tgc cca ccg tgc cca gca cct Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro 340 345 350	1056

gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc ttc ccc cca aaa ccc aag	1104
Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys	
355 360 365	
gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct gag gtc aca tgc gtg gtg gtg	1152
Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val	
370 375 380	
gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag ttc aac tgg tac gtg gac	1200
Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp	
385 390 395 400	
ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag ccg cgg gag gag cag tac	1248
Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr	
405 410 415	
aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc acc gtc ctg cac cag gac	1296
Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp	
420 425 430	
tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag gtc tcc aac aaa gcc ctc	1344
Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu	
435 440 445	
cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa gcc aaa ggg cag ccc cga	1392
Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg	
450 455 460	
gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc cgg gat gag ctg acc aag	1440
Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys	
465 470 475 480	
aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa ggc ttc tat ccc agc gac	1488
Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp	
485 490 495	
atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg cag ccg gag aac aac tac aag	1536
Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys	
500 505 510	
acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac ggc tcc ttc ttc ctc tac agc	1584
Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser	
515 520 525	
aag ctc acc gtg gac aag agc agg tgg cag cag ggg aac gtc ttc tca	1632
Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser	
530 535 540	
tgc tcc gtg atg cat gag gct ctg cac aac cac tac acg cag aag agc	1680
Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser	
545 550 555 560	
ctc tcc ctg tct ccg ggt aaa tga	1704
Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys	
565	

<210> 2  
 <211> 567  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 2  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro  
 20 25 30  
 Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr  
 35 40 45  
 Leu His Leu Gln Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Ala His Lys Trp Ser Leu Pro  
 50 55 60  
 Glu Met Val Ser Lys Glu Ser Glu Arg Leu Ser Ile Thr Lys Ser Ala  
 65 70 75 80  
 Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr  
 85 90 95  
 Ala Gln Ala Asn His Thr Gly Phe Tyr Ser Cys Lys Tyr Leu Ala Val  
 100 105 110  
 Pro Thr Ser Lys Lys Lys Glu Thr Glu Ser Ala Ile Tyr Ile Phe Ile  
 115 120 125  
 Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu  
 130 135 140  
 Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val  
 145 150 155 160  
 Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr  
 165 170 175  
 Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe  
 180 185 190  
 Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu  
 195 200 205  
 Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg  
 210 215 220  
 Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val  
 225 230 235 240  
 Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr  
 245 250 255  
 Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys  
 260 265 270  
 Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His  
 275 280 285  
 Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys  
 290 295 300  
 Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys  
 305 310 315 320  
 Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu  
 325 330 335  
 Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro  
 340 345 350  
 Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys  
 355 360 365  
 Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val  
 370 375 380  
 Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp  
 385 390 395 400  
 Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr  
 405 410 415  
 Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp  
 420 425 430  
 Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu  
 435 440 445  
 Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg  
 450 455 460  
 Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys

[illegible]

```
<220>  
<221> CDS  
<222> (1) ... (1671)
```

5

Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val	
145 150 155 160	
acg tca cct aac atc act gtt act tta aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act	528
Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr	
165 170 175	
ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc ata atc tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc	576
Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe	
180 185 190	
atc ata tca aat gca acg tac aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa	624
Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu	
195 200 205	
gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga	672
Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg	
210 215 220	
caa acc aat aca atc ata gat gtc caa ata agc aca cca cgc cca gtc	720
Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val	
225 230 235 240	
aaa tta ctt aga ggc cat act ctt gtc ctc aat tgt act gct acc act	768
Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr	
245 250 255	
ccc ttg aac acg aga gtt caa atg acc tgg agt tac cct gat gaa att	816
Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Ile	
260 265 270	
gac caa agc aat tcc cat gcc aac ata ttc tac agt gtt ctt act att	864
Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile	
275 280 285	
gac aaa atg cag aac aaa gac aaa gga ctt tat act tgt cgt gta agg	912
Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg	
290 295 300	
agt gga cca tca ttc aaa tct gtt aac acc tca gtg cat ata tat gat	960
Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp	
305 310 315 320	
aaa gca ggc ccg ggc gag ccc aaa tct tgt gac aaa act cac aca tgc	1008
Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys	
325 330 335	
cca ccg tgc cca gca cct gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc	1056
Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu	
340 345 350	
ttc ccc cca aaa ccc aag gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct gag	1104
Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu	
355 360 365	
gtc aca tgc gtg gtg gtg gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag	1152
Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys	
370 375 380	
ttc aac tgg tac gtg gac ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag	1200
Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys	



385	390	395	400	
ccg cgg gag gag cag tac aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc				1248
Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu	405	410	415	
acc gtc ctg cac cag gac tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag				1296
Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys	420	425	430	
gtc tcc aac aaa gcc ctc cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa				1344
Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys	435	440	445	
gcc aaa ggg cag ccc cga gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc				1392
Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser	450	455	460	
cgg gat gag ctg acc aag aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa				1440
Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys	465	470	480	
ggc ttc tat ccc agc gac atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg cag				1488
Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln	485	490	495	
ccg gag aac aac tac aag acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac ggc				1536
Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly	500	505	510	
tcc ttc ttc ctc tac agc aag ctc acc gtg gac aag agc agg tgg cag				1584
Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln	515	520	525	
cag ggg aac gtc ttc tca tgc tcc gtg atg cat gag gct ctg cac aac				1632
Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn	530	535	540	
cac tac acg cag aag agc ctc tcc ctg tct ccg ggt aaa tga				1674
His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys	545	550	555	

<210> 4  
 <211> 557  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 4

Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser														
1				5				10					15	
Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro														
			20				25					30		
Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr														
			35			40					45			
Leu His Leu Gln Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Ala His Lys Trp Ser Leu Pro														
	50				55				60					
Glu Met Val Ser Lys Glu Ser Glu Arg Leu Ser Ile Thr Lys Ser Ala														
65				70				75						80
Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr														
			85				90						95	

Ala	Gln	Ala	Asn	His	Thr	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Val
			100					105					110		
Pro	Thr	Ser	Lys	Lys	Lys	Glu	Thr	Glu	Ser	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Phe	Ile
			115					120					125		
Ser	Asp	Thr	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu
			130					135					140		
Ile	Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val
145															160
Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr
															175
Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Arg	Ile	Ile	Trp	Asp	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Phe
															190
Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Glu	Ile	Gly	Leu	Leu	Thr	Cys	Glu
															205
Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	Gly	His	Leu	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Thr	His	Arg
															220
Gln	Thr	Asn	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Val
225															240
Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Gly	His	Thr	Leu	Val	Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Ala	Thr	Thr
															255
Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Arg	Val	Gln	Met	Thr	Trp	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Ile
															270
Asp	Gln	Ser	Asn	Ser	His	Ala	Asn	Ile	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Ile
															285
Asp	Lys	Met	Gln	Asn	Lys	Asp	Lys	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Thr	Cys	Arg	Val	Arg
															300
Ser	Gly	Pro	Ser	Phe	Lys	Ser	Val	Asn	Thr	Ser	Val	His	Ile	Tyr	Asp
305															320
Lys	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys
															335
Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro	Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu
															350
Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys	Asp	Thr	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu
															365
Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val	Asp	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys
															380
Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp	Gly	Val	Glu	Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys
385															400
Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr	Asn	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu
															415
Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp	Trp	Leu	Asn	Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys
															430
Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu	Pro	Ala	Pro	Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys
															445
Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg	Glu	Pro	Gln	Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser
															460
Arg	Asp	Glu													

8

```

<212> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens

<220>
<221> CDS
<222> (1)...(1356)

<400> 5
atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg ctc agc      48
Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser
1          5          10          15

tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tcc gga ggt aga cct ttc gta gag      96
Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu
          20          25          30

atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa att ata cac atg act gaa gga agg gag      144
Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu
          35          40          45

ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt acg tca cct aac atc act gtt act tta      192
Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu
          50          55          60

aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc ata atc      240
Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile
          65          70          75          80

tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc atc ata tca aat gca acg tac aaa gaa      288
Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu
          85          90          95

ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg tat aag      336
Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys
          100          105          110

aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga caa acc aat aca atc ata gat gtc caa      384
Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln
          115          120          125

ata agc aca cca cgc cca gtc aaa tta ctt aga ggc cat act ctt gtc      432
Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val
          130          135          140

ctc aat tgt act gct acc act ccc ttg aac acg aga gtt caa atg acc      480
Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr
          145          150          155          160

tgg agt tac cct gat gaa att gac caa agc aat tcc cat gcc aac ata      528
Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile
          165          170          175

ttc tac agt gtt ctt act att gac aaa atg cag aac aaa gac aaa gga      576
Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly
          180          185          190

ctt tat act tgt cgt gta agg agt gga cca tca ttc aaa tct gtt aac      624
Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn
          195          200          205

acc tca gtg cat ata tat gat aaa gca ggc ccg ggc gag ccc aaa tct      672

```

Thr 210	Ser	Val	His	Ile	Tyr	Asp 215	Lys	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly 220	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser		
tgt	gac	aaa	act	cac	aca	tgc	cca	ccg	tgc	cca	gca	cct	gaa	ctc	ctg		720
Cys 225	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys 230	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro	Glu	Leu	Leu		240
ggg	gga	ccg	tca	gtc	ttc	ctc	ttc	ccc	cca	aaa	ccc	aag	gac	acc	ctc		768
Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys	Asp	Thr	Leu		255
atg	atc	tcc	cgg	acc	cct	gag	gtc	aca	tgc	gtg	gtg	gtg	gac	gtg	agc		816
Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val	Asp	Val	Ser		270
cac	gaa	gac	cct	gag	gtc	aag	ttc	aac	tgg	tac	gtg	gac	ggc	gtg	gag		864
His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp	Gly	Val	Glu		285
gtg	cat	aat	gcc	aag	aca	aag	ccg	cgg	gag	gag	cag	tac	aac	agc	acg		912
Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr	Asn	Ser	Thr		300
tac	cgt	gtg	gtc	agc	gtc	ctc	acc	gtc	ctg	cac	cag	gac	tgg	ctg	aat		960
Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp	Trp	Leu	Asn		320
ggc	aag	gag	tac	aag	tgc	aag	gtc	tcc	aac	aaa	gcc	ctc	cca	gcc	ccc		1008
Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu	Pro	Ala	Pro		335
atc	gag	aaa	acc	atc	tcc	aaa	gcc	aaa	ggg	cag	ccc	cga	gaa	cca	cag		1056
Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg	Glu	Pro	Gln		350
gtg	tac	acc	ctg	ccc	cca	tcc	cgg	gat	gag	ctg	acc	aag	aac	cag	gtc		1104
Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg	Asp	Glu	Leu	Thr	Lys	Asn	Gln	Val		365
agc	ctg	acc	tgc	ctg	gtc	aaa	ggc	ttc	tat	ccc	agc	gac	atc	gcc	gtg		1152
Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Ser	Asp	Ile	Ala	Val		380
gag	tgg	gag	agc	aat	ggg	cag	ccg	gag	aac	aac	tac	aag	acc	acg	cct		1200
Glu	Trp	Glu	Ser	Asn	Gly	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Thr	Pro		400
ccc	gtg	ctg	gac	tcc	gac	ggc	tcc	ttc	ttc	ctc	tac	agc	aag	ctc	acc		1248
Pro	Val	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp	Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Thr		415
gtg	gac	aag	agc	agg	tgg	cag	cag	ggg	aac	gtc	ttc	tca	tgc	tcc	gtg		1296
Val	Asp	Lys	Ser	Arg	Trp	Gln	Gln	Gly	Asn	Val	Phe	Ser	Cys	Ser	Val		430
atg	cat	gag	gct	ctg	cac	aac	cac	tac	acg	cag	aag	agc	ctc	tcc	ctg		1344
Met	His	Glu	Ala	Leu	His	Asn	His	Tyr	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Leu		445
tct	ccg	ggt	aaa	tga													1359
Ser	Pro	Gly	Lys														

450

<210> 6  
 <211> 452  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 6

Met	Val	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ser
1				5				10						15	
Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu	Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gly	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu
			20					25					30		
Met	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	Ile	Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu
		35					40					45			
Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val	Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu
		50				55					60				
Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Arg	Ile	Ile
65					70					75					80
Trp	Asp	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Phe	Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Glu
				85					90					95	
Ile	Gly	Leu	Leu	Thr	Cys	Glu	Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	Gly	His	Leu	Tyr	Lys
			100					105					110		
Thr	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Thr	His	Arg	Gln	Thr	Asn	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Gln
		115					120					125			
Ile	Ser	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Val	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Gly	His	Thr	Leu	Val
		130				135					140				
Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Ala	Thr	Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Arg	Val	Gln	Met	Thr	
145					150					155				160	
Trp	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Ile	Asp	Gln	Ser	Asn	Ser	His	Ala	Asn	Ile
				165					170					175	
Phe	Tyr	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Ile	Asp	Lys	Met	Gln	Asn	Lys	Asp	Lys	Gly
			180					185					190		
Leu	Tyr	Thr	Cys	Arg	Val	Arg	Ser	Gly	Pro	Ser	Phe	Lys	Ser	Val	Asn
		195					200					205			
Thr	Ser	Val	His	Ile	Tyr	Asp	Lys	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser
		210				215						220			
Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro	Glu	Leu	Leu
225					230					235					240
Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys	Asp	Thr	Leu
				245					250					255	
Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val	Asp	Val	Ser
			260					265					270		
His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp	Gly	Val	Glu
		275						280					285		
Val	His	Asn	Ala	Lys	Thr	Lys	Pro	Arg	Glu	Glu	Gln	Tyr	Asn	Ser	Thr
		290				295					300				
Tyr	Arg	Val	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Val	Leu	His	Gln	Asp	Trp	Leu	Asn
305					310					315					320
Gly	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Lys	Ala	Leu	Pro	Ala	Pro
				325					330					335	
Ile	Glu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly	Gln	Pro	Arg	Glu	Pro	Gln
			340					345					350		
Val	Tyr	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Ser	Arg	Asp	Glu	Leu	Thr	Lys	Asn	Gln	Val
		355					360					365			
Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	Val	Lys	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Ser	Asp	Ile	Ala	Val
		370				375					380				
Glu	Trp	Glu	Ser	Asn	Gly	Gln	Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Thr	Pro
385					390					395					400
Pro	Val	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp	Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Lys	Leu	Thr
				405					410					415	

Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val  
 420 425 430  
 Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu  
 435 440 445  
 Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 450

<210> 7  
 <211> 1389  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
 <220>  
 <221> CDS  
 <222> (1)...(1386)

<400> 7  
 atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg ctc agc 48  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tcc gga ggt aga cct ttc gta gag 96  
 Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu  
 20 25 30  
 atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa att ata cac atg act gaa gga agg gag 144  
 Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu  
 35 40 45  
 ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt acg tca cct aac atc act gtt act tta 192  
 Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu  
 50 55 60  
 aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc ata atc 240  
 Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc atc ata tca aat gca acg tac aaa gaa 288  
 Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu  
 85 90 95  
 ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg tat aag 336  
 Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys  
 100 105 110  
 aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga caa acc aat aca atc ata gat gtc caa 384  
 Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln  
 115 120 125  
 ata agc aca cca cgc cca gtc aaa tta ctt aga ggc cat act ctt gtc 432  
 Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val  
 130 135 140  
 ctc aat tgt act gct acc act ccc ttg aac acg aga gtt caa atg acc 480  
 Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr  
 145 150 155 160  
 tgg agt tac cct gat gaa aaa aat aag aga gct tcc gta agg cga cga 528  
 Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg  
 165 170 175

10009852-130601

att gac caa agc aat tcc cat gcc aac ata ttc tac agt gtt ctt act	576
Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr	
180 185 190	
att gac aaa atg cag aac aaa gac aaa gga ctt tat act tgt cgt gta	624
Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val	
195 200 205	
agg agt gga cca tca ttc aaa tct gtt aac acc tca gtg cat ata tat	672
Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr	
210 215 220	
gat aaa gca ggc ccg ggc gag ccc aaa tct tgt gac aaa act cac aca	720
Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr	
225 230 235 240	
tgc cca ccg tgc cca gca cct gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc	768
Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe	
245 250 255	
ctc ttc ccc cca aaa ccc aag gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct	816
Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro	
260 265 270	
gag gtc aca tgc gtg gtg gtg gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc	864
Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val	
275 280 285	
aag ttc aac tgg tac gtg gac ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca	912
Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr	
290 295 300	
aag ccg cgg gag gag cag tac aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc	960
Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val	
305 310 315 320	
ctc acc gtc ctg cac cag gac tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc	1008
Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys	
325 330 335	
aag gtc tcc aac aaa gcc ctc cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc	1056
Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser	
340 345 350	
aaa gcc aaa ggg cag ccc cga gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca	1104
Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro	
355 360 365	
tcc ccg gat gag ctg acc aag aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc	1152
Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val	
370 375 380	
aaa ggc ttc tat ccc agc gac atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg	1200
Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly	
385 390 395 400	
cag ccg gag aac aac tac aag acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac	1248
Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp	
405 410 415	
ggc tcc ttc ttc ctc tac agc aag ctc acc gtg gac aag agc agg tgg	1296

Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp  
 420 425 430

cag cag ggg aac gtc ttc tca tgc tcc gtg atg cat gag gct ctg cac 1344  
 Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His  
 435 440 445

aac cac tac acg cag aag agc ctc tcc ctg tct ccg ggt aaa 1386  
 Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 450 455 460

tga 1389

<210> 8  
 <211> 462  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 8

Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu  
 20 25 30  
 Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu  
 35 40 45  
 Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu  
 50 55 60  
 Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu  
 85 90 95  
 Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys  
 100 105 110  
 Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln  
 115 120 125  
 Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val  
 130 135 140  
 Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr  
 145 150 155 160  
 Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg  
 165 170 175  
 Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr  
 180 185 190  
 Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val  
 195 200 205  
 Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr  
 210 215 220  
 Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr  
 225 230 235 240  
 Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe  
 245 250 255  
 Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro  
 260 265 270  
 Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val  
 275 280 285  
 Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr  
 290 295 300  
 Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val  
 305 310 315 320  
 Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys  
 325 330 335

10009852-120601



Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser  
 340 345 350  
 Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro  
 355 360 365  
 Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val  
 370 375 380  
 Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly  
 385 390 395 400  
 Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp  
 405 410 415  
 Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp  
 420 425 430  
 Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His  
 435 440 445  
 Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 450 455 460

<210> 9  
 <211> 1704  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
 <220>  
 <221> CDS  
 <222> (1)...(1701)

<400> 9  
 atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg ctc agc 48  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tca ggt tca aaa tta aaa gat cct 96  
 Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro  
 20 25 30  
 gaa ctg agt tta aaa ggc acc cag cac atc atg caa gca ggc cag aca 144  
 Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr  
 35 40 45  
 ctg cat ctc caa tgc agg ggg gaa gca gcc cat aaa tgg tct ttg cct 192  
 Leu His Leu Gln Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Ala His Lys Trp Ser Leu Pro  
 50 55 60  
 gaa atg gtg agt aag gaa agc gaa agg ctg agc ata act aaa tct gcc 240  
 Glu Met Val Ser Lys Glu Ser Glu Arg Leu Ser Ile Thr Lys Ser Ala  
 65 70 75 80  
 tgt gga aga aat ggc aaa caa ttc tgc agt act tta acc ttg aac aca 288  
 Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr  
 85 90 95  
 gct caa gca aac cac act ggc ttc tac agc tgc aaa tat cta gct gta 336  
 Ala Gln Ala Asn His Thr Gly Phe Tyr Ser Cys Lys Tyr Leu Ala Val  
 100 105 110  
 cct act tca aag aag aag gaa aca gaa tct gca atc tat ata ttt att 384  
 Pro Thr Ser Lys Lys Lys Glu Thr Glu Ser Ala Ile Tyr Ile Phe Ile  
 115 120 125  
 agt gat aca ggt aga cct ttc gta gag atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa 432  
 Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu

130	135	140	
att ata cac atg act gaa gga agg gag ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val 145 150 155 160			480
acg tca cct aac atc act gtt act tta aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr 165 170 175			528
ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc ata atc tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe 180 185 190			576
atc ata tca aat gca acg tac aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu 195 200 205			624
gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg 210 215 220			672
caa acc aat aca atc ata gat gtc caa ata agc aca cca cgc cca gtc Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val 225 230 235 240			720
aaa tta ctt aga ggc cat act ctt gtc ctc aat tgt act gct acc act Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr 245 250 255			768
ccc ttg aac acg aga gtt caa atg acc tgg agt tac cct gat gaa aaa Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys 260 265 270			816
aat aag aac gct tcc gta agg cga cga att gac caa agc aat tcc cat Asn Lys Asn Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His 275 280 285			864
gcc aac ata ttc tac agt gtt ctt act att gac aaa atg cag aac aaa Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys 290 295 300			912
gac aaa gga ctt tat act tgt cgt gta agg agt gga cca tca ttc aaa Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys 305 310 315 320			960
tct gtt aac acc tca gtg cat ata tat gat aaa gca ggc ccg ggc gag Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Gly Pro Gly Glu 325 330 335			1008
ccc aaa tct tgt gac aaa act cac aca tgc cca ccg tgc cca gca cct Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro 340 345 350			1056
gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc ttc ccc cca aaa ccc aag Glu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys 355 360 365			1104
gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct gag gtc aca tgc gtg gtg gtg Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val 370 375 380			1152

gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag ttc aac tgg tac gtg gac Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp 385 390 395 400	1200
ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag ccg cgg gag gag cag tac Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr 405 410 415	1248
aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc acc gtc ctg cac cag gac Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp 420 425 430	1296
tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag gtc tcc aac aaa gcc ctc Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu 435 440 445	1344
cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa gcc aaa ggg cag ccc cga Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg 450 455 460	1392
gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc cgg gat gag ctg acc aag Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys 465 470 475 480	1440
aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa ggc ttc tat ccc agc gac Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp 485 490 495	1488
atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg cag ccg gag aac aac tac aag Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys 500 505 510	1536
acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac ggc tcc ttc ttc ctc tac agc Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser 515 520 525	1584
aag ctc acc gtg gac aag agc agg tgg cag cag ggg aac gtc ttc tca Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser 530 535 540	1632
tgc tcc gtg atg cat gag gct ctg cac aac cac tac acg cag aag agc Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser 545 550 555 560	1680
ctc tcc ctg tct ccg ggt aaa tga Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 565	1704

<210> 10  
<211> 567  
<212> PRT  
<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 10  
Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
1 5 10 15  
Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro  
20 25 30  
Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr

		35					40					45				
Leu	His	Leu	Gln	Cys	Arg	Gly	Glu	Ala	Ala	His	Lys	Trp	Ser	Leu	Pro	
	50					55					60					
Glu	Met	Val	Ser	Lys	Glu	Ser	Glu	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ile	Thr	Lys	Ser	Ala	
65				70						75					80	
Cys	Gly	Arg	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gln	Phe	Cys	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Asn	Thr	
				85					90					95		
Ala	Gln	Ala	Asn	His	Thr	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Val	
			100					105					110			
Pro	Thr	Ser	Lys	Lys	Lys	Glu	Thr	Glu	Ser	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Phe	Ile	
		115					120					125				
Ser	Asp	Thr	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Val	Glu	Met	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Ile	Pro	Glu	
	130					135					140					
Ile	Ile	His	Met	Thr	Glu	Gly	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ile	Pro	Cys	Arg	Val	
145					150					155					160	
Thr	Ser	Pro	Asn	Ile	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Lys	Phe	Pro	Leu	Asp	Thr	
				165					170					175		
Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Arg	Ile	Ile	Trp	Asp	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Phe	
			180					185					190			
Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Glu	Ile	Gly	Leu	Leu	Thr	Cys	Glu	
		195					200				205					
Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	Gly	His	Leu	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Thr	His	Arg	
	210					215				220						
Gln	Thr	Asn	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Val	
225				230						235					240	
Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Gly	His	Thr	Leu	Val	Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Ala	Thr	Thr	
				245					250					255		
Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Arg	Val	Gln	Met	Thr	Trp	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Lys	
			260					265					270			
Asn	Lys	Asn	Ala	Ser	Val	Arg	Arg	Arg	Ile	Asp	Gln	Ser	Asn	Ser	His	
		275					280				285					
Ala	Asn	Ile	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Val	Leu	Thr	Ile	Asp	Lys	Met	Gln	Asn	Lys	
	290					295				300						
Asp	Lys	Gly	Leu	Tyr	Thr	Cys	Arg	Val	Arg	Ser	Gly	Pro	Ser	Phe	Lys	
305				310						315					320	
Ser	Val	Asn	Thr	Ser	Val	His	Ile	Tyr	Asp	Lys	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly	Glu	
				325					330					335		
Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys	Asp	Lys	Thr	His	Thr	Cys	Pro	Pro	Cys	Pro	Ala	Pro	
			340					345					350			
Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Pro	Pro	Lys	Pro	Lys	
		355					360				365					
Asp	Thr	Leu	Met	Ile	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Cys	Val	Val	Val	
	370					375					380					
Asp	Val	Ser	His	Glu	Asp	Pro	Glu	Val	Lys	Phe	Asn	Trp	Tyr	Val	Asp	
385				390						395					400	
Gly</																

Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser  
 530 535 540  
 Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser  
 545 550 555 560  
 Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 565

<210> 11  
 <211> 1453  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<220>  
 <221> CDS  
 <222> (69)...(1442)

<400> 11  
 aagcttgggc tgcaggtcga tcgactctag aggatcgatc cccgggagcag ctggaattcg 60  
 caaccacc atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg 110  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu  
 1 5 10  
 ctc agc tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tcc gga ggt aga cct ttc 158  
 Leu Ser Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Phe  
 15 20 25 30  
 gta gag atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa att ata cac atg act gaa gga 206  
 Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly  
 35 40 45  
 agg gag ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt acg tca cct aac atc act gtt 254  
 Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val  
 50 55 60  
 act tta aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc 302  
 Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg  
 65 70 75  
 ata atc tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc atc ata tca aat gca acg tac 350  
 Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr  
 80 85 90  
 aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg 398  
 Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu  
 95 100 105 110  
 tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga caa acc aat aca atc ata gat 446  
 Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp  
 115 120 125  
 gtg gtt ctg agt ccg tct cat gga att gaa cta tct gtt gga gaa aag 494  
 Val Val Leu Ser Pro Ser His Gly Ile Glu Leu Ser Val Gly Glu Lys  
 130 135 140  
 ctt gtc tta aat tgt aca gca aga act gaa cta aat gtg ggg att gac 542  
 Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Arg Thr Glu Leu Asn Val Gly Ile Asp  
 145 150 155  
 ttc aac tgg gaa tac cct tct tcg aag cat cag cat aag aaa ctt gta 590  
 Phe Asn Trp Glu Tyr Pro Ser Ser Lys His Gln His Lys Lys Leu Val  
 160 165 170

10009552 120601

aac cga gac cta aaa acc cag tct ggg agt gag atg aag aaa ttt ttg Asn Arg Asp Leu Lys Thr Gln Ser Gly Ser Glu Met Lys Lys Phe Leu 175 180 185 190	638
agc acc tta act ata gat ggt gta acc cgg agt gac caa gga ttg tac Ser Thr Leu Thr Ile Asp Gly Val Thr Arg Ser Asp Gln Gly Leu Tyr 195 200 205	686
acc tgt gca gca tcc agt ggg ctg atg acc aag aag aac agc aca ttt Thr Cys Ala Ala Ser Ser Gly Leu Met Thr Lys Lys Asn Ser Thr Phe 210 215 220	734
gtc agg gtc cat gaa aag ggc ccg ggc gac aaa act cac aca tgc cca Val Arg Val His Glu Lys Gly Pro Gly Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro 225 230 235	782
ccg tgc cca gca cct gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc ttc Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe 240 245 250	830
ccc cca aaa ccc aag gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct gag gtc Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val 255 260 265 270	878
aca tgc gtg gtg gtg gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag ttc Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe 275 280 285	926
aac tgg tac gtg gac ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag ccg Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro 290 295 300	974
cgg gag gag cag tac aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc acc Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr 305 310 315	1022
gtc ctg cac cag gac tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag gtc Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val 320 325 330	1070
tcc aac aaa gcc ctc cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa gcc Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala 335 340 345 350	1118
aaa ggg cag ccc cga gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc cgg Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg 355 360 365	1166
gat gag ctg acc aag aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa ggc Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly 370 375 380	1214
ttc tat ccc agc gac atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg cag ccg Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro 385 390 395	1262
gag aac aac tac aag acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac ggc tcc Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser 400 405 410	1310



1000955 10601

```

          325          330          335
Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly
          340          345          350
Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu
          355          360          365
Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr
          370          375          380
Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn
          385          390          395          400
Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe
          405          410          415
Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn
          420          425          430
Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr
          435          440          445
Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys
          450          455

```

<210> 13  
 <211> 1444  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<220>  
 <221> CDS  
 <222> (69)...(1433)

```

<400> 13
aagccttgggc tgcaggtcga tcgactctag aggatcgatc cccgggcgag ctggaattcg      60
caaccacc atg gtc agc tac tgg gac acc ggg gtc ctg ctg tgc gcg ctg      110
      Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu
          1          5          10

ctc agc tgt ctg ctt ctc aca gga tct agt tcc gga ggt aga cct ttc      158
Leu Ser Cys Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Phe
          15          20          25          30

gta gag atg tac agt gaa atc ccc gaa att ata cac atg act gaa gga      206
Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly
          35          40          45

agg gag ctc gtc att ccc tgc cgg gtt acg tca cct aac atc act gtt      254
Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr Val
          50          55          60

act tta aaa aag ttt cca ctt gac act ttg atc cct gat gga aaa cgc      302
Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg
          65          70          75

ata atc tgg gac agt aga aag ggc ttc atc ata tca aat gca acg tac      350
Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr
          80          85          90

aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa gca aca gtc aat ggg cat ttg      398
Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu
          95          100          105          110

tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga caa acc aat aca atc ata gat      446
Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp
          115          120          125

```



atc cag ctg ttg ccc agg aag tgc ctg gag ctg ctg gta ggg gag aag Ile Gln Leu Leu Pro Arg Lys Ser Leu Glu Leu Leu Val Gly Glu Lys 130 135 140	494
ctg gtc ctc aac tgc acc gtg tgg gct gag ttt aac tca ggt gtc acc Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Val Trp Ala Glu Phe Asn Ser Gly Val Thr 145 150 155	542
ttt gac tgg gac tac cca ggg aag cag gca gag cgg ggt aag tgg gtg Phe Asp Trp Asp Tyr Pro Gly Lys Gln Ala Glu Arg Gly Lys Trp Val 160 165 170	590
ccc gag cga cgc tcc caa cag acc cac aca gaa ctc tcc agc atc ctg Pro Glu Arg Arg Ser Gln Gln Thr His Thr Glu Leu Ser Ser Ile Leu 175 180 185 190	638
acc atc cac aac gtc agc cag cac gac ctg ggc tgc tat gtg tgc aag Thr Ile His Asn Val Ser Gln His Asp Leu Gly Ser Tyr Val Cys Lys 195 200 205	686
gcc aac aac ggc atc cag cga ttt cgg gag agc acc gag gtc att gtg Ala Asn Asn Gly Ile Gln Arg Phe Arg Glu Ser Thr Glu Val Ile Val 210 215 220	734
cat gaa aat ggc ccg ggc gac aaa act cac aca tgc cca ccg tgc cca His Glu Asn Gly Pro Gly Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro 225 230 235	782
gca cct gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc ttc ccc cca aaa Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys 240 245 250	830
ccc aag gac acc ctc atg atc tcc cgg acc cct gag gtc aca tgc gtg Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val 255 260 265 270	878
gtg gtg gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag ttc aac tgg tac Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr 275 280 285	926
gtg gac ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag ccg cgg gag gag Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu 290 295 300	974
cag tac aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc acc gtc ctg cac Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His 305 310 315	1022
cag gac tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag gtc tcc aac aaa Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys 320 325 330	1070
gcc ctc cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa gcc aaa ggg cag Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln 335 340 345 350	1118
ccc cga gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc cgg gat gag ctg Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu 355 360 365	1166
acc aag aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa ggc ttc tat ccc	1214

**THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO**

24

[illegible]

```
<210> 15
<211> 1377
<212> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens

<220>
<221> CDS
<222> (1)...(1374)
```

25

tac aaa gaa ata ggg ctt ctg acc tgt gaa gca aca gtc aat ggg cat	336
Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His	
100 105 110	
ttg tat aag aca aac tat ctc aca cat cga caa acc aat aca atc ata	384
Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile	
115 120 125	
gat gtg gtt ctg agt ccg tct cat gga att gaa cta tct gtt gga gaa	432
Asp Val Val Leu Ser Pro Ser His Gly Ile Glu Leu Ser Val Gly Glu	
130 135 140	
aag ctt gtc tta aat tgt aca gca aga act gaa cta aat gtg ggg att	480
Lys Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Arg Thr Glu Leu Asn Val Gly Ile	
145 150 155 160	
gac ttc aac tgg gaa tac cct tct tcg aag cat cag cat aag aaa ctt	528
Asp Phe Asn Trp Glu Tyr Pro Ser Ser Lys His Gln His Lys Lys Leu	
165 170 175	
gta aac cga gac cta aaa acc cag tct ggg agt gag atg aag aaa ttt	576
Val Asn Arg Asp Leu Lys Thr Gln Ser Gly Ser Glu Met Lys Lys Phe	
180 185 190	
ttg agc acc tta act ata gat ggt gta acc cgg agt gac caa gga ttg	624
Leu Ser Thr Leu Thr Ile Asp Gly Val Thr Arg Ser Asp Gln Gly Leu	
195 200 205	
tac acc tgt gca gca tcc agt ggg ctg atg acc aag aag aac agc aca	672
Tyr Thr Cys Ala Ala Ser Ser Gly Leu Met Thr Lys Lys Asn Ser Thr	
210 215 220	
ttt gtc agg gtc cat gaa aag gac aaa act cac aca tgc cca ccg tgc	720
Phe Val Arg Val His Glu Lys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys	
225 230 235 240	
cca gca cct gaa ctc ctg ggg gga ccg tca gtc ttc ctc ttc ccc cca	768
Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro	
245 250 255	
aaa ccc aag gac acc ctc atg atc tcc ccg acc cct gag gtc aca tgc	816
Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys	
260 265 270	
gtg gtg gtg gac gtg agc cac gaa gac cct gag gtc aag ttc aac tgg	864
Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp	
275 280 285	
tac gtg gac ggc gtg gag gtg cat aat gcc aag aca aag ccg ccg gag	912
Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu	
290 295 300	
gag cag tac aac agc acg tac cgt gtg gtc agc gtc ctc acc gtc ctg	960
Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu	
305 310 315 320	
cac cag gac tgg ctg aat ggc aag gag tac aag tgc aag gtc tcc aac	1008
His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn	
325 330 335	

aaa gcc ctc cca gcc ccc atc gag aaa acc atc tcc aaa gcc aaa ggg 1056  
 Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly  
 340 345 350

cag ccc cga gaa cca cag gtg tac acc ctg ccc cca tcc cgg gat gag 1104  
 Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu  
 355 360 365

ctg acc aag aac cag gtc agc ctg acc tgc ctg gtc aaa ggc ttc tat 1152  
 Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr  
 370 375 380

ccc agc gac atc gcc gtg gag tgg gag agc aat ggg cag ccg gag aac 1200  
 Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn  
 385 390 395 400

aac tac aag acc acg cct ccc gtg ctg gac tcc gac ggc tcc ttc ttc 1248  
 Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe  
 405 410 415

ctc tac agc aag ctc acc gtg gac aag agc agg tgg cag cag ggg aac 1296  
 Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn  
 420 425 430

gtc ttc tca tgc tcc gtg atg cat gag gct ctg cac aac cac tac acg 1344  
 Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr  
 435 440 445

cag aag agc ctc tcc ctg tct ccg ggt aaa tga 1377  
 Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 450 455

<210> 16  
 <211> 458  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 16  
 Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser  
 1 5 10 15  
 Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro  
 20 25 30  
 Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu  
 35 40 45  
 Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Ser Pro Asn Ile Thr  
 50 55 60  
 Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp Thr Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys  
 65 70 75 80  
 Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr  
 85 90 95  
 Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His  
 100 105 110  
 Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile  
 115 120 125  
 Asp Val Val Leu Ser Pro Ser His Gly Ile Glu Leu Ser Val Gly Glu  
 130 135 140  
 Lys Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Arg Thr Glu Leu Asn Val Gly Ile  
 145 150 155 160  
 Asp Phe Asn Trp Glu Tyr Pro Ser Ser Lys His Gln His Lys Lys Leu  
 165 170 175



Lys Lys Leu Val Asn Arg Asp Leu Lys Thr Gln Ser Gly Ser Glu Met  
 145 150 155 160  
 Lys Lys Phe Leu Ser Thr Leu Thr Ile Asp Gly Val Thr Arg Ser Asp  
 165 170 175  
 Gln Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Ala Ala Ser Ser Gly Leu Met Thr Lys Lys  
 180 185 190  
 Asn Ser Thr Phe Val Arg Val His Glu Lys Gly Pro Gly Asp Lys Thr  
 195 200 205  
 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser  
 210 215 220  
 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg  
 225 230 235 240  
 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro  
 245 250 255  
 Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala  
 260 265 270  
 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val  
 275 280 285  
 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr  
 290 295 300  
 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr  
 305 310 315 320  
 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu  
 325 330 335  
 Pro Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Leu Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys  
 340 345 350  
 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser  
 355 360 365  
 Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp  
 370 375 380  
 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser  
 385 390 395 400  
 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala  
 405 410 415  
 Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 420 425 430

<210> 18  
 <211> 36  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
 <223> primer

<400> 18  
 gactagcagt ccggaggtag acctttcgta gagatg

36

<210> 19  
 <211> 33  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
 <223> primer

<400> 19  
 cggactcaga accacatcta tgattgtatt ggt

33

<210> 20  
 <211> 7

<212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
  
 <400> 20  
 Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met  
 1 5  
  
 <210> 21  
 <211> 35  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 21  
 acaatcatag atgtggttct gagtccgtct catgg 35  
  
 <210> 22  
 <211> 38  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 22  
 gataatgcc gggccctttt catggaccct gacaaatg 38  
  
 <210> 23  
 <211> 6  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
  
 <400> 23  
 Val Arg Val His Glu Lys  
 1 5  
  
 <210> 24  
 <211> 36  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 24  
 gactagcagt ccggaggtag acctttcgta gagatg 36  
  
 <210> 25  
 <211> 38  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 25  
 ttcctgggca acagctggat atctatgatt gtattggt 38  
  
 <210> 26



<211> 4  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
  
 <400> 26  
 Ile Gln Leu Leu  
 1  
  
 <210> 27  
 <211> 39  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 27  
 atccagctgt tgcccaggaa gtcgctggag ctgctggta 39  
  
 <210> 28  
 <211> 39  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 28  
 attttcatgc acaatgacct cgggtgctctc ccgaaatcg 39  
  
 <210> 29  
 <211> 38  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 29  
 tcatagatat ccagctgttg cccaggaagt cgctggag 38  
  
 <210> 30  
 <211> 39  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Artificial Sequence  
  
 <220>  
 <223> primer  
  
 <400> 30  
 gataatgccc gggccatttt catgcacaat gacctcgg 39  
  
 <210> 31  
 <211> 6  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens  
  
 <400> 31  
 Val Ile Val His Glu Asn  
 1 5

<210> 32  
<211> 10  
<212> PRT  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> modified Flt1 receptor

<400> 32  
Lys Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg  
1 5 10

<210> 33  
<211> 8  
<212> PRT  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> modified Flt1 receptor

<400> 33  
Asn Ala Ser Val Asn Gly Ser Arg  
1 5

<210> 34  
<211> 10  
<212> PRT  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> modified Flt1 receptor

<400> 34  
Lys Asn Lys Cys Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg  
1 5 10

<210> 35  
<211> 4  
<212> PRT  
<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 35  
Ser Lys Leu Lys  
1

<210> 36  
<211> 9  
<212> PRT  
<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 36  
Lys Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg  
1 5

<210> 37  
<211> 4  
<212> PRT  
<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 37

1

<211> 4

<213> Home

<400> 38

1

[illegible]